



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

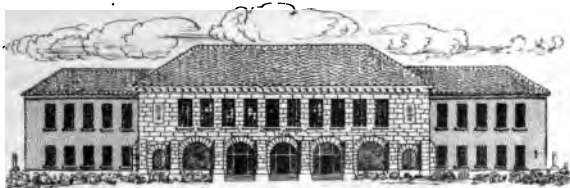
Stanford University Libraries



3 6105 005 083 782

THE FRIENDSHIP OF NATIONS

GULLIVER



SCHOOL OF EDUCATION
LIBRARY

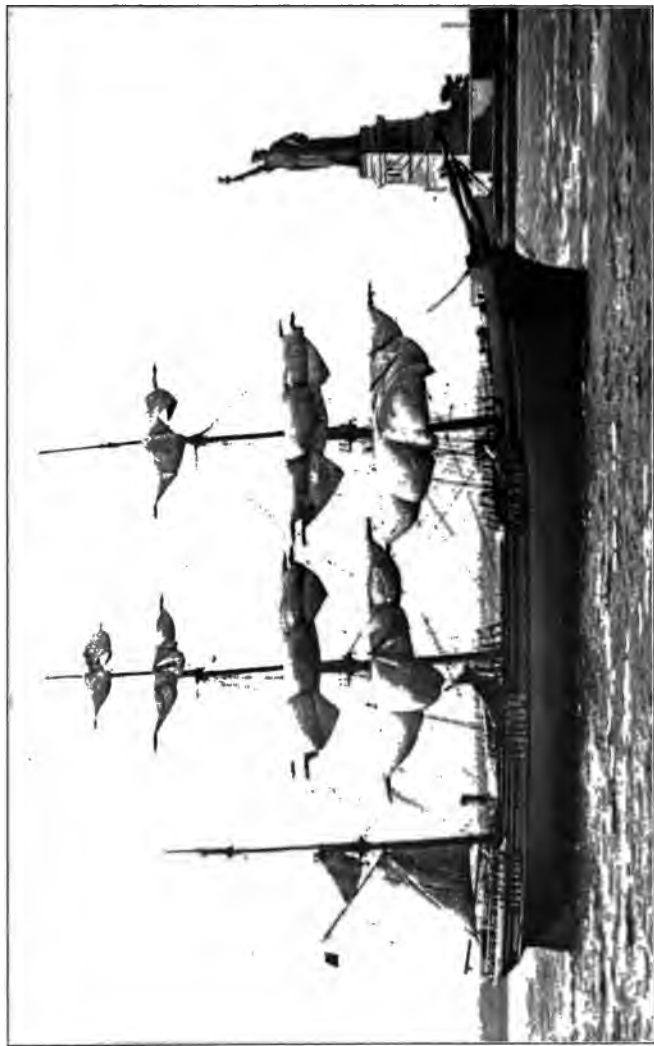
TEXTBOOK
COLLECTION



STANFORD UNIVERSITY
LIBRARIES







© Underwood & Underwood

AN OLD-WORLD BARK IN NEW YORK HARBOR

Commerce has woven a web of peaceful intercourse among the nations

THE FRIENDSHIP OF NATIONS

A STORY OF THE PEACE MOVEMENT
FOR YOUNG PEOPLE

BY

LUCILE GULLIVER, A.M.

WITH A FOREWORD BY

DAVID STARR JORDAN, LL.D.

DEPARTMENT OF EDUCATION
LELAND STANFORD JUNIOR UNIVERSITY

GINN AND COMPANY

BOSTON • NEW YORK • CHICAGO • LONDON

COPYRIGHT, 1912, BY LUCILE GULLIVER
ENTERED AT STATIONERS' HALL
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

812.4

591237

C

The Athenaeum Press
GINN AND COMPANY • PROPRIETORS • BOSTON • U.S.A.

TO THE MEMORY OF
A NOBLE, OLD-TIME EDUCATOR
MY GRANDFATHER
DANIEL GREENLEAF BEEDE

PREFACE

This little book has a twofold purpose. It aims to serve as a manual of public exercises for the observance of Peace Day and as a supplementary reader for the school and home.

As a reader the uses of the book will be evident. To some teachers, however, the idea of employing prose for public recitations may be new. To such it is suggested that a chapter, abbreviated to meet requirements, be assigned, paragraph by paragraph, to all the members of a class or to only a few, as a single poem is often assigned to four or five children. Each child should memorize his portion and speak it in the proper place in the text. In this way an entire entertainment may proceed without announcement or interruption, if the teacher so desires. It may seem rather presuming of the author to suggest that her own work be memorized. It is, however, only for want of simple, classic literature touching upon the subject that she makes the suggestion.

There are many days upon the school calendar which, for one reason or another, claim observance. Yet none is more far-reaching in influence or more noble in conception than the day upon which arbitration and the new internationalism may be celebrated. Equally true is it that no other subject for celebration offers to the teacher such a wealth of material correlated with his daily work.

The principles of international justice and fraternity face their earliest tests in the schoolroom, — particularly in

America, where all races are met under one flag, — and on this account it should be both easy and pleasant for the teacher to develop from his examples near at hand an understanding of justice and friendship among nations. Peace, as a subject, however, is related to more than moral and ethical training. It is concerned with history, civil government, and physical, political, and commercial geography. In these connections it is hoped that the book may be used with profit.

Arbitration may seem a heavy subject to teach to children. Yet they unconsciously learn its principles outside the school. What is a baseball game if not a miniature world, with nation playing with nation, an arbitration court in the person of an umpire, and excited countrymen looking on from the "bleachers"? Only the simplest truths of arbitration and war as means of settling disputes have been mentioned in the book. There is no need to burden children's minds with all the problems which confront their elders in this connection. Just enough arguments have been included to give girls and boys a foundation for their maturing ideas as to their country's duty and their own ideals in respect to this world movement.

For the children's benefit the author has endeavored to make the world and its people seem real and closely related. She has tried to show how the spirit of justice and mercy has been growing, though slowly, through the ages. She has attempted to emphasize the service and nobility of the arts of peace. All this has been written with the hope of spreading knowledge and appreciation of the peace movement; yet full credit, as it should be, is always given those devoted thousands who bore heroically their country's honor through the wars.

Educators everywhere are recognizing the importance of teaching love of humanity. Their sentiment is voiced in various regulations. The South Dakota School Law, Section 143, reads :

Moral instruction intended to impress upon the mind of pupils the importance of truthfulness, temperance, purity, *public spirit*, *patriotism*, and *respect for honest labor*, obedience to parents and due deference to old age, shall be given by every teacher in the public service of the state.

The Revised Laws of the State of Massachusetts, Chapter 42, Section 18, states the following in regard to moral training :

All preceptors and teachers of academies, and all other instructors of youth shall exert their best endeavors to impress on the minds of children and youth committed to their care and instruction the principles of piety and *justice*, and a sacred regard for truth, *love of their country*, *humanity*, and *universal benevolence*, sobriety, industry and frugality, chastity, moderation, and temperance, and those other virtues which are the ornament of human society, and the basis upon which a republican constitution is founded.

The National Education Association of the United States at its annual convention in San Francisco, July, 1911, passed a declaration not only indorsing international conciliation but recommending to the teachers an association organized to promote, through the schools and the educational public of America, the interests of international justice and fraternity. The resolution was worded as follows :

(12) The very material advance made in the cause of world peace during the past year encourages the National Education Association to urge a more widespread dissemination of knowledge upon this vital subject. We commend the American School Peace League as a channel through which teachers may procure such knowledge, together with suggestions for its presentation. The League has done excellent work in collecting and organizing material which appeals both to children and to adults ; the accuracy of its statements is not questioned ; its arguments

are sound. The proposal to establish a world tribunal to fill the place of an international court for civilized nations is worthy of commendation, and should have the earnest support of all teachers.

In addition to the organized efforts of American educators, groups of teachers have met in the interest of internationalism in Germany, Norway, Sweden, Denmark, Finland, Belgium, France, and England. The French, however, have taken the lead in official recognition of the importance of teaching the principles of this movement. The program of instruction for the primary, secondary, and normal schools of France prescribes the teaching of international duties and rights, international solidarity, humanity, love of humanity and its reconciliation with the duties toward one's country, the right of nations, the aspiration for an international juridical ideal, namely, arbitration. And not only are these subjects prescribed, but the teachers are to be supplied with specific practical helps. There is indeed a fundamental likeness in the ideals of all peoples.

The author's sincere thanks are due the poet laureate of England, Sir Alfred Austin, for his kind permission to use herein his poem, "A Voice from the West"; and to Mr. Rudyard Kipling and his American publishers, Doubleday, Page & Co., for the right to print the first four lines of his poem, "The Ballad of East and West"; to Rabbi Stephen S. Wise for an extract from his address, "Young America and World Peace," delivered at the National Arbitration and Peace Congress, New York, 1907; to Professor Richard Burton, The Outlook Company, and Lothrop, Lee & Shepard Company for "Extras," by Professor Burton; to Dr. John H. Finley for his poem, "The Soldiers' Recessional"; to Mr. Denis A. McCarthy and Little, Brown, and Company for "Let Us Have

War!" by Mr. McCarthy; to Mr. Erwin Clarkson Garrett and J. B. Lippincott Company for the use of the four lines of the last stanza of "Taps," by Mr. Garrett; and to Mr. Edwin D. Mead for an extract from his pamphlet, "Heroes of Peace." Sincere thanks are also due the American Peace Society for permission to use "The Cherry Festival of Naumburg"; to the Carnegie Hero Fund Commission for the description of various awards; to Harper & Brothers for an extract from the circular letter sent out by the American Association of Japan, Written Orders of General Miles, General Orders No. 54, and a chronology of the Spanish War (simplified), all in Harper's "Encyclopedia of United States History"; to Houghton Mifflin Company for "The Peace Pipe," by Henry W. Longfellow, and "Bookra," by Charles Dudley Warner; to John Lane Company for "Great, Wide, Beautiful, Wonderful World," by W. B. Rands, and for "The Illusion of War," by Richard Le Gallienne; to Lothrop, Lee & Shepard Company for Sam Walter Foss's poem, "The House by the Side of the Road"; to the Encyclopedia Britannica Company for an official Japanese message from "The Historians' History of the World"; to the Century Company for a selection from "The Autobiography of Andrew D. White"; to G. P. Putnam's Sons for G. W. Carryl's poem, "When the Great Gray Ships come in"; to Charles Scribner's Sons for a short extract from "The Other Americans," by Arthur Ruhl; to Small, Maynard & Company for "War," by Grace Ellery Channing.

For certain illustrations, generally indicated in the text, the author is much indebted to *The Bookman*; The Carnegie Hero Fund Commission; Dr. William Elliot Griffis; Miss Mabel Hill and her "Lessons for Junior Citizens";

Mr. Hamilton Holt; Mr. Robert H. Ingersoll; the Macmillan Company and their publication, "The Herkomers," by Sir Hubert von Herkomer; Mr. D. H. Montgomery and his "Leading Facts of American History" for "A Map showing the Division of the World between Spain and Portugal" and for "A Map of the World as Mariners knew it in 1496"; Mrs. Maud Wood Park, Boston; and to Dr. William C. Webster and his "General History of Commerce."

The author's grateful appreciation for criticism and suggestion in the preparation of the book should be publicly expressed to Mr. Wilbur A. Gordy, formerly Superintendent of Public Schools, Springfield, Massachusetts, and to Mrs. Gordy; to Mr. James H. Van Sickles, Superintendent of Public Schools, Springfield, Massachusetts; to Mr. Charles A. Breck, Superintendent of Schools, Tilton, New Hampshire; to Miss Katherine A. Shute, Boston Normal School; to Mr. John C. S. Andrew, Lynn High School; to Mr. and Mrs. Edwin D. Mead, Boston; to Mr. Charles K. Bolton, Librarian of the Boston Athenæum; to Colonel Frank L. Locke, President of the Young Men's Christian Union, Boston; to Miss Helen C. Mills, Dillaway School, Boston, who prepared a graduation program from the book in manuscript; and to my mother, Mrs. Emma Beede Gulliver.

To Mrs. Fannie Fern Andrews, Secretary of the American School Peace League and forwarder of the peace movement among teachers and young people in the United States and European countries, the author owes especial gratitude.

LUCILE GULLIVER

CONTENTS

CHAPTER	PAGE
I. THE STORY OF WAR	I
II. THE HISTORY OF PEACE	23
III. THE MESSAGE OF THE CZAR	53
IV. THE CITY OF PEACE	85
V. THE GEOGRAPHY OF PEACE	95
VI. YOUR SHIPS UPON THE SEA	168
VII. THE ARITHMETIC OF WAR	198
VIII. THE VETERANS' TRIBUTE	227
IX. THE WORLD BROTHERHOOD	256
INDEX	283



ILLUSTRATIONS AND MAPS

	PAGE
An Old-World Bark in New York Harbor	Frontispiece
A Maori Hunter with Boomerang	3
A Cuban Plowman	4
Wataveta Warriors	6
A Caravan in Asia Minor	8
Present-Day State Magnificence	10
Bullock-Skin Boats, Sutlej River, India	12
Ancient Tyrian Vessel	13
Ancient Roman Vessels	14
H. M. S. <i>Orion</i> , a First-class British Battleship	15
Automobile Artillery for dealing with Aërial Enemies	16
A 16-inch Gun	17
Japanese Siege Gun throwing 11-inch Shell	19
A Broadside from the <i>New Hampshire</i>	21
Trial by Wager of Battle	24
An African Court hearing a Case	26
An English Court in Session	27
Business Men of Japan entering New York Harbor to inspect American Banking and Commercial Methods (April, 1911)	30
The Emperor of Germany at the Funeral of King Edward VII	31
Henry IV	34
Hugo Grotius	35
The Penn Treaty Monument, Kensington, Philadelphia	37
Red Cross Nurses caring for a Wounded Soldier	43
Alfred Nobel	44
Jean de Bloch	45
Baroness Bertha von Suttner	47
Andrew Carnegie	48
The National Arbitration and Peace Congress, New York City, 1907	51
Czar Nicholas II	55
Queen Wilhelmina	58
The House in the Wood	59

	PAGE
The Orange Zaal	60
The Triumph of Prince Frederick Henry	62
The Russian and the Japanese Peace Delegates formally received and introduced by President Roosevelt, August, 1905	66
The Wreath upon the Tomb of Grotius	70
The Royal Palace, The Hague	71
The Christ of the Andes	76
Delegates arriving at the Hall of Knights for the Opening Session, Second Hague Conference	77
The North Atlantic Coast Fisheries Arbitration Tribunal	81
A Glimpse of Holland	87
The Old Church, Delfshaven	88
The Palace of Peace	91
The Binnenhof from the Vyver	93
England's Royal Children	96
A Kindergarten in Singapore	97
Santa Ana Church, Philippine Islands, used as a Field Hospital by American Troops	101
The Parthenon from the Propylæa	103
The Sistine Madonna	105
A Bust of Columbus, designed for Detroit, Michigan	106
The Venus of Milo	109
The Angelus	111
Æsop	114
The Laughing Cavalier	119
Canterbury Cathedral	121
Countess Spencer and Lord Althorp	122
Dignity and Impudence	123
The Shakespeare Monument, Westminster Abbey	124
The Clock Tower and Part of the Walls, Warwick Castle	125
Stephenson's Locomotive	128
The Lion of Lucerne	131
A Class in Swedish Gymnastics	133
Count Leo Tolstoy in the Fields near his Home	134
Mozart	136
Specimen of English Printing in 1486	138
The Grimm Brothers	140
Beethoven	141
An X-Ray Photograph of a Foot in a Boot	142

ILLUSTRATIONS AND MAPS

xvii

	PAGE
Map showing the Division of the World between Spain and Portugal	148
Simon Bolivar	150
Longfellow	156
The Cover of the Swedish Edition of "The Birds' Christmas Carol"	157
Electrical Illumination upon the Water	159
The Fulton Monument, Trinity Church Yard, New York City . . .	162
A Harvester threshing and bagging Grain	164
A Roman Coin of the First Century	171
A Map of the World as Mariners knew it in 1496, showing the Imaginary Monsters of Unexplored Regions	176
The <i>Olympic</i> , One of the Largest of Transatlantic Liners	181
Eddystone Lighthouse	185
A French Bark displaying a Three-Flag Signal off Cape Horn . .	186
A United States Life-Saving Crew	187
A Shopping Center in Canton	188
Ivory for New York in Mombasa	189
Unloading Russian Butter in London	191
Llama Freighters in Peru	192
German Warships off the Coast of Norway	194
Times of Peace in Smyrna	195
The State, War, and Navy Building, Washington	200
The Pension Building, Washington	201
The German Cadet Ship <i>Charlotta</i>	202
Firing a 12-inch Gun	203
The U. S. Battleship <i>New Hampshire</i>	205
Supplies for Use in the Boer War	207
Korean Soldiers drilling in Seoul	208
Camel Cavalry of Haidarabad	211
The Tower of London	212
Ship Routine	213
Work below the Water Line	214
Target Practice	215
A Spanish Revenue Stamp	218
Excerpt from New York <i>Evening Post</i> , December 14, 1911 . . .	219
The Forward Deck of a U. S. Battleship	221
An Oregon Valley made Habitable and Fruitful by Irrigation . .	222
The Meeting of the "House of Governors," 1911	223
In Memory of Soldiers of the Franco-Prussian War	229
The Nelson Column, Trafalgar Square	230

	PAGE
The Field of Waterloo	231
One of the Marble Lions, Boston Public Library	233
The Watts Memorial, Postmen's Park, London	236
A Tablet in the Watts Memorial	237
The Carnegie Medal	241
Westminster Abbey	246
The Scott Monument, Edinburgh	247
The Policemen of New York City on Parade	249
The <i>Republic</i> Medal	250
Lifeboats putting out in a Heavy Sea to aid a Grounded Vessel	251
Practice for Fire Fighting	253
The Last Muster	255
The Family Unit	258
Tribal Life	259
National Spirit	260
International Coöperation	261
The Heading of a British-Indian Postal Card	264
International Union of the American Republics	265
An Umpire, the Arbitrator of the Diamond	267
U. S. S. <i>Wolverine</i>	271
The Allied Armies, China, 1900	272
Chinese Boxer Indemnity Students, 1911	274
A Private Provision for the Protection of Public Health	275
A Government Official concerned with Public Welfare	276
A Horse Ambulance	277
The Opening Lines of the Constitution	281

A FOREWORD TO GIRLS AND BOYS

This little book is written to lead the girls and boys to make friends the world over. The better we know other kinds of people, the better we like them. There are many kinds of people in the world. The ways of some of them are not like our ways, but they may be good people for all that — just as good as we are. They love their children, they try to do what is right, and when they come to understand us, they will not want to fight us.

It is said that when the fighting men of France went on the First Crusade to the Holy Land, they thought, when they reached the cities on the Rhine, that they had come to Jerusalem. And they were surprised beyond measure when they found that the people there did not speak French. They were still more surprised when they found that they themselves were Frenchmen. They supposed that they were just men, and that everybody else was like them, and that all the world spoke the same language. When they found out the difference, they were suspicious of one another, and at last they began to hate each other, and this foolish hatred they have kept even down to our day.

On the river Rhine in Switzerland is a large city called Basel. On the other side of the river in Germany is a small town called Little Basel. It is said that in Little Basel there is a town clock that strikes the hours. On every hour there

comes out a little wooden figure, a sort of doll, which squints its eyes and twists its mouth and makes a face at Big Basel across the river in Switzerland. This is to show that the little town does not like its big neighbor.

And all through the history of Europe, when people did not like their neighbors, they made war on them. And these wars were very costly, very wicked, and very murderous. So the wise people of the world are determined now that wars shall cease. When we know our neighbors, we find that they are just as good as we are. As we do not want them to rob and kill us, we will not rob and kill them. We shall not want to hurt them. It is better to visit them and to learn their ways. Since men invented steamships and railways, it is not far to any part of the earth. We may visit any people we wish. We are like one huge family, and every one is become our neighbor.

Peace is the condition in which the affairs of men are settled without violence. Peace is the permanence of law. Under peace the affairs of nations as well as the affairs of individual men will be settled by men wise and learned in law (judges), or by groups of one's equals (juries), or by both. It is only in peace that the individual man can realize the best that is in life. It is in peace only that the nations can regain control over their affairs, by paying their war debts and by restricting their expenses so as to live within their means. We are living in an age when wisdom and coöperation count for more than force, when the ties between men and nations are growing stronger every day, when the forces that lead men to wrath are growing weaker, and when we can see clearly the time when we shall "take unreasoning anger out of the councils of the world."

FOREWORD

xxi

To this end this little book is sent forth in hope and in confidence. It tells the story of what has been done by the boys and girls who have grown up in the past, and it tells something of what is left for the boys and girls of the future to do.

DAVID STARR JORDAN

LELAND STANFORD JUNIOR UNIVERSITY
PALO ALTO, CALIFORNIA

Oh, East is East, and West is West, and never the
twain shall meet,
Till Earth and Sky stand presently at God's great
Judgment Seat ;
But there is neither East nor West, Border, nor Breed,
nor Birth,
When two strong men stand face to face, tho' they come
from the ends of the earth !

From *The Ballad of East and West*,
by RUDYARD KIPLING

THE FRIENDSHIP OF NATIONS

CHAPTER I

THE STORY OF WAR

Years come and go, and kings grow old and die,
And those who whilom held the world in thrall
Throneless and scepterless and crownless lie,
Finding in death the common fate of all.

Systems and dynasties and nations rise,
Awhile the destinies of men they sway;
Anon a ruin staring at the skies
Proclaims their littleness and their decay.

Vainly the monarch flings around his throne
A shining armament of mail-clad hordes;
Vainly, for lo, the centuries are strown
With wrecks of kingdoms once upheld by swords!

Nothing survives save Right — nor king, nor throne;
That nation, howsoever its strongholds stand,
Which hath not Right for its foundation-stone
Is like a house that's built upon the sand.

Nothing survives save Right — for God is just;
The Right is His, He guards it thro' the years;
He humbles the oppressor in the dust,
He hath an answer to a nation's tears.

From *The Memory of Emmet*, by DENIS A. MCCARTHY

Many, many years ago in the days when all men were savages, legend tells us that Osiris, god of good things, came down upon the earth to bestow blessings. The world was very

dark and evil then, for men and women were living without law or order, like the wild beasts which they hunted. So Osiris resolved to grant them a new blessing, — the knowledge of planting vines and sowing wheat and barley, — for by so doing he hoped to civilize them. He fashioned tools for farming and harnessed oxen to the plows, and taught his people to eat of the grains which they grew. And when he had thus made his chosen country happy and prosperous, he gathered a great army and set off to bestow this blessing throughout the world. Everywhere he conquered peoples and was hailed as a prince and a benefactor of mankind ; but, it must be remembered, he used no weapons in his conquest save the weapons of music and eloquence.

Of course this is only a legend, but, even so, it has a grain of truth, for somewhere back in the days of savagery man learned the arts of peace. And sadly indeed he needed to learn them. Chronicles do not tell how or when the change came about, for before the dawn of recorded history man had learned to speak, to house and clothe himself, to use fire, to make implements of peace and war, to domesticate animals, to engage in agriculture, to establish systems of government, and to write. He had also learned how to make war, and if it were not for a story like that of Osiris, we might believe that primitive man waged continual warfare with no thought of peace or justice. But a people that delighted in the bloodless victory of Osiris must have had a feeling of brotherhood somewhere in their hearts, even though they failed to show it to their neighbors.

The earliest days of the world are so veiled in mystery that we have no absolute knowledge of the beginnings of war. But it is to be supposed that it originated with the first tribe

from which all peoples are descended. Certain it is that, since the days of authentic history, it appears in every age and generation to this very day, when many men at last are saying that war is unjust and useless and inhuman. But the far-away founders of our race had no thought for the kind of warfare that civilized man wages. They were probably hunters, and fought the wild beasts that roamed in great numbers through the forests. They killed them for their flesh, and ate them in comparative peace and quiet, for, as long as game was plentiful and the chase open to all, there was little reason for one family to war upon another.

But we suppose that some one in those olden days — perhaps it was a child — caught a young wolf or a kitten and took it home. In time the little

animal grew tame, and then the other children of the region wanted to make pets of the wild creatures of the wood. Their fathers as well began to wonder if animals might not



© Underwood & Underwood

A MAORI HUNTER WITH BOOMERANG

be trained to serve them. So the idea of taming creatures grew until men had discovered that certain animals, which we now call cattle, could give them milk as well as flesh for food. And from that time a new era began upon the earth. Man was no longer a mere hunter and fisher ; he became a herdsman with flocks of cattle, goats, and sheep to tend.



© Underwood & Underwood

A CUBAN PLOWMAN

As soon as there were herds upon the plains, however, there was war in the air, for the less civilized tribes preyed upon the flocks. Protection became necessary, and the various families in a region came together and united against the foes. Up to this time, it is supposed, each family had lived quite to itself ; men were not interested in or dependent upon each other in those days. But with perpetual danger from

marauders facing them, families were forced to form a union and to devise means for waging war. The domestication of animals thus wrought many changes in the lives of men in bringing them together, uniting them in tribes, and sowing in them the spirit of fighting. Since that time there has been warfare between tribes and nations — warfare of many kinds and waged for many reasons.

As man's education went on from generation to generation, he learned to till the ground. And when he had chosen his land, and once begun to tend it from sowing time to harvest, there probably came upon him fresh inroads from the less civilized tribes. They coveted his land and crops as well as his herds of cattle. Battles were fought, and there were still greater needs for families to band together. Consequently the strength of the tribe increased as more and more families gave their lives to pastoral and agricultural pursuits and united with their neighbors already in the tribe. This union of many men and women was the beginning of the nation. It advanced them one step nearer civilization. But the union which they formed for purposes of war brought about fighting and bloodshed which they had not foreseen.

There was no system of government in those days and consequently no laws or rulers. One man had as much authority as another. But when a tribe became established, the idea of leadership entered into men's minds, and there was trouble in the tribe. One family desired superiority over another, and probably the heads of many families, and ambitious sons as well, fell to fighting for the leadership. There was no prejudice against fighting for the honor, and no accepted way of choosing a chief if they had remained at peace with one another. So a long series of internal feuds must have followed

before men realized that a nation, however small, must select a system of government and rulers endowed with authority, if it would lead a prosperous and unbroken life. In those dissensions before the establishment of governments are found the

earliest forms of civil war.

As battles became more and more a part of the life of the people, the need for weapons increased. The club, which had been one of man's first implements for protection and slaughter, developed into the battle-ax of metal and the sword, and the crude spear took on the form of the metal-pointed javelin, the lance, the dart, and the dagger. The bow and arrow were perfected early, and led to various instruments



© Underwood & Underwood

WATAWETA WARRIORS

which culminated in the gigantic battering-ram, an ancient military engine used to beat down the defenses of besieged places. The simplest forms of these arms, together with the shield and sling, have been common to almost all savage races, and are still to be found in use among the aborigines of Australia and Oceanica, who fashion them of wood, bone, and stone, as did the inhabitants of the remote ages. This fact shows that, even at this late date in the history of man, there are peoples upon the earth representing every degree of civilization —

from the lowest savage who only knows how to satisfy his hunger, to the educated man who has power to make the elements of the earth, the water, and the air serve his will.

Many of these changes in arms came about through the influence of merchants. The exchange of goods, which we call trade and commerce, has been a very powerful factor in advancing civilization, but, on the other hand, it has been responsible for the most wanton bloodshed and the most reckless expenditure of life and money. If men of different races could have known and understood each other in the early days, perhaps the course of war might have been somewhat checked, and history been written less in battles and deeds upon the field. But as it was, one nation had no way of learning about another. There were no newspapers, no books, no means of rapid transportation from country to country, and few travelers who understood different tongues. When strangers came together, they were forced to make known their wishes through signs or symbols, and these were not easily understood. A Greek general once received from a hostile people a message which consisted of the body of a bird, a mouse, and a frog, together with a bundle of five arrows. The general thought that the enemies wished to say that they recognized him as lord of their territory — the land, the water, and the air. One of the general's officers, however, read the message differently. He said that unless the general and his soldiers could learn to fly through the air like a bird, or to burrow through the earth like a mouse, or to dive through the water like a frog, they would not be able to escape the arrows of their enemies. It is not strange that in a world of such ignorance and misunderstanding traders were suspicious of each other and went forth upon all journeys well armed.

For the sake of safety merchants traveled in caravans like the one recorded in Genesis: "a company of Ishmaelites from Gilead with their camels bearing spicery and balm and myrrh, going to carry it down to Egypt." In companies, however, they were not secure from the attacks of nomad robbers in the deserts and on the barren steppes. Trading offered dangers as well as difficulties which tended to keep men ever at



© Underwood & Underwood

A CARAVAN IN ASIA MINOR

war. The more civilized tribes conducted even their business in ways little likely to establish friendly relations between them and alien people. The Chinese, for example, employed very curious methods. In a building called the Stone Tower they placed the bales of silk and wool which they wished to sell, and withdrew. The merchants then approached, deposited a sum of money

which they were willing to pay for the goods, and withdrew. The Chinese returned, and took away the money, leaving the goods, if they were satisfied with the sum; but if the payment seemed insufficient, they took away the goods and left the money. Trade prospered, however, tiny villages grew into busy market places, and caravans wound their slow and silent way farther and farther into unknown lands. In consequence roads were built between distant places, some of

them leading to the sea, and over these passed the first world messages of peace through the kindly services of trade.

The soft footfall of the merchant's camel was not the only sound heard upon these ways. The tramp of the soldier sounded as well, for the lone husbandmen, who single-handed had fought for their herds and crops, offered their sons to the nation, and armies appeared — armies of prodigious size and elegance. The Persians in battle array serve as an example to us, for they presented only one of many brilliant spectacles of those war days. Silver altars, surrounded by priests chanting sacred hymns, were first in line of march, and were followed by three hundred sixty-five youths dressed in purple garments. A chariot dedicated to the sun was drawn by snow-white horses, led by grooms wearing white garments and carrying golden wands. Ten chariots embossed with gold and silver preceded the cavalry of twelve nations, dressed in their various costumes and carrying their peculiar arms. Then came the Persian Immortals, ten thousand in number, wearing golden chains and robes embroidered with gold and glittering with precious stones. Following at a short distance came fifteen thousand nobles, relatives of the king, dressed in garments wonderfully wrought. A company of spearmen preceded the king. He rode in an imposing chariot, high above the surrounding multitude, and wore robes of surpassing magnificence, and a costly miter upon his head. By his side walked two hundred of his most noble relations. Ten thousand warriors, bearing spears whose staffs were of silver and heads of gold, followed the royal chariot. The king's horses, forty in number, with thirty thousand footmen, concluded the procession. At some distance followed the mother and wife of the king in chariots, accompanied by their ladies

on horseback. Fifteen cars carried the king's children, their tutors and nurses, and six hundred mules with three hundred camels bore the royal treasury guarded by archers. The friends and relations of the ladies followed with the cooks and servants. Light-armed troops brought up the rear.

It is easy to see that an army of such magnificence was not needed to keep the roads open to caravans, or to protect



© Underwood & Underwood

PRESENT-DAY STATE MAGNIFICENCE

Indian princes in solid gold and silver howdahs, Delhi Durbar, 1911

travelers from roving tribes, or even to settle questions of a nation's rights and honor. Soldiers, plainly clothed and provided with only the simplest weapons, could have carried on the business of war quite as well. But nations in those days, as now, enjoyed parade and pomp. They not only liked to see themselves arrayed in costly battle garments, but they liked to have other nations see them. Consequently neither expense nor workmanship was spared in preparing an army,

for the more splendid the appearance, the more grand and powerful a nation seemed. When a king of those days looked upon his troops and saw their strength and splendor, he felt proud and wished to lead them forth. Such a company was not formed to stay at home where only their countrymen could see them. Other nations must know how powerful a king he was. So he and his followers marched away, and wars for conquest began. The weaker nation fell before the more powerful and became a subject, and the conqueror made himself rich with spoils and slaves and new lands. Peoples were forced to give themselves up to a life of war, either for conquest or protection, and the great highways, which trade would have dedicated to peace and prosperity alone, became military roads over which war took its cruel and inhuman way.

Some of these great roads led to the sea, but the sea in those days was not the friend to nations that it is to-day. Men feared it and did not know how to sail upon its waters. Even those who were born by its shores dared not venture far from land, and generations upon generations passed away upon the earth before vessels were built and put to sea. In the early days men crossed streams upon rafts or inflated skins, or in small oval boats made of boughs and branches and covered with hide. The Indian of North America made a boat of this kind, covered with the skin of the elk, called a bull boat, and to-day similar vessels named coracles are found in use in Egypt and Tibet, and among fishermen in Wales and Ireland, whose early ancestors paddled about in boats of the very same kind. Of course this craft developed as time went on, and men became more skilled in water travel. They were enlarged to provide room for more sailors and greater burdens of merchandise, and to carry masts and sails. But

for many years they served only as river boats or traders along the coast.

Among the ancient peoples, however, there was one band living in a tiny country called Phoenicia, in the western part of Asia, by the sea, which had courage to venture far from



© Underwood & Underwood

BULLOCK-SKIN BOATS, SUTLEJ RIVER, INDIA

land. They taught themselves how to build seaworthy boats from the cedars of their own mountains, and how to sail those boats upon the deep. And in time they went over the great waters of the Mediterranean, far from home, and cast anchor in the harbors of foreign lands. They taught strangers the art of shipbuilding and of sailing at night by the north star, or, as the Greeks called it, the Phœnician star. Everywhere

they went they carried cargoes of merchandise to trade, for caravans from the north, south, and east of Asia brought many wares into their country. Spices, copper, and gold were in their markets; also ivory and ebony, slaves, horses, and mules, pearls and diamonds from India and Ceylon, silver mined in Spain, linen spun in Egypt, tin from the British Isles, amber from the Baltic, and merry apes and gorgeous peacocks of the south. These they stowed away in the holds of their ships and sent to lands where they were not found. "When thy wares went forth out of the sea," wrote the Prophet Ezekiel about Phœnicia, "thou filledst many people; thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches and of thy merchandise." Wherever they sailed they went as educators, too, as well as mariners and merchants, for their communication taught many things about the earth and its people. In this way the commerce of that little country in Asia wove a web of peaceful intercourse among nearly all the known countries of the world.

But alas! men proved to be no more honorable upon the sea than they were upon the land. The same spirit which led them to wage great wars for conquests in the plains and mountain passes filled the hearts of sailors as they sighted ships of other nations or sailed past foreign shores. They grew jealous of each other's colonies and commerce, and



ANCIENT TYRIAN VESSEL

From Webster's "General History of Commerce"

desired for themselves whatever good thing another people owned. In satisfying their ambitions they showed no feeling of honor or justice, for they robbed and plundered and declared war wherever it pleased them. Pirates chased trading ships upon the high seas and even ventured near the coast



ANCIENT ROMAN VESSELS
From Webster's "History of Commerce"

to make life terrible. Mariners armed their craft, and rulers commanded fighting ships called galleys to be launched and fitted with instruments of warfare. In this way the first navies of the world were founded.

And strange and magnificent these navies were, for the ancients enjoyed mingling splendor with the horrors of war. Sometimes striped sails adorned the galleys; sometimes they were dyed purple or flame color, and embroidered with gold or silver. Hulls were painted gaudily or gilded, and gilded oars

swung by unhappy slaves flashed in the sunshine. The decks were sumptuous with bright awnings and inlaid work of ivory, and the bow was formed in some high and pointed figure. Even many centuries later English kings fought in similar galleys gay with banners, pennons, and bright sails.

These wonderful boats were subjected to the most severe dangers and encounters, all regardless of their beauty and expense. An admiral often directed his vessel to run into an enemy's ship, thus shattering the oars, or breaking the rudder, or smashing in the side, or overturning the ship. When the prow itself could not be used, a beam was swept quickly across the enemy's deck, maiming the crew, or knocking them and



Photograph by Paul Thompson

H. M. S. *ORION*, A FIRST-CLASS BRITISH BATTLESHIP

their instruments into the sea. Huge hooks of iron were thrown from one deck to another, to hold two ships fast so that the soldiers of one might leap over upon the enemy. Great hollow pipes belched forth fire, which burned the vessels and the men, and earthen pots filled with lighted coals and pitch, or live snakes, were dropped upon the enemy's decks. Galleys driven toward the shore were caught by iron cranes suspended from the walls of forts, and lifted out of the water and dashed to pieces. English warriors of a later day

hurled stones, bricks, and bars of iron upon their enemy, shot arrows winged with feathers or brass, or threw lime into the eyes of their opponents. In this way many a splendid galley went down in all its glory, and in this way naval warfare was begun. From these galleys on the sea have developed the warships of our day, — the battleships, protected cruisers, armored cruisers, gunboats, monitors, scout ships, torpedo



© Underwood & Underwood

AUTOMOBILE ARTILLERY FOR DEALING WITH AÉRIAL ENEMIES

Equipped with wireless apparatus

boats, torpedo-boat destroyers, and submarines, — and from their crude and terrible arms have come the more refined and perfect machines which our ships carry. Yet from the *aéroplane* high in the air to the submarine scudding beneath the waters, our weapons for destroying armies and fleets are no less terrible or destructive.

Soldiers to-day present a most impressive sight as they march away to war in perfect time to music and command.

Their uniforms are fresh and their braid and buttons bright, banners of the regiment and country wave in the breeze, swords and bayonets flash in the sun, and the sound of drum and bugle stirs them and those who watch them through their tears. You would not know them, though, if you should follow them on to the battlefield. Their ranks would be broken, their banners torn, their suits black with dirt and sweat and blood, and as they charged they would be trampling upon dead and dying men. Faces that were young would be torn away, eyes that watched to kill would be shot out, ears that listened for the



A 16-INCH GUN

© Underwood & Underwood

Its projectile is nearly as tall as a man of average height and weighs 2400 pounds. One such shell probably will put the largest dreadnought out of action. When elevated to an angle of 45°, the gun has an extreme range of 22 miles.

word to fire would be gone, and hands and feet and even heads would be blown off. And should you see a naval fight upon a warship cleared for action, the experience would be similar. The sounds from the great guns would deafen you, the ship would shudder beneath your feet at the shock of the firing, and, as the booming died away, sailors' faces would peer out, haggard with care and black with oil and soot. Great parts of the ship might be torn away by the enemy's guns, or the whole ship blown up, and that which was a little city of the sea sunk into the waters to be drowned and lost forever.

And what has made these changes in an army and navy which was so fair to see? The enemy's weapons have destroyed; they have done the work for which they were planned. Muskets, rifles, and pistols, heavy guns, mortars, battery guns and rapid-fire guns have poured forth bullets, shrapnel, shot, shells, bombs, and projectiles, some weighing as much as fourteen hundred pounds. Gunpowder mines have been buried in the earth and submarine mines beneath the sea, torpedoes have been laid in the grass, anchored in a channel, set adrift in a current, and fired from warships, and all man's latest and most cunning instruments have been used to gain a victory. Such is modern war—the real war. Only a few know it as it is. The rest of us see the gold lace and hear the music.

Nations now do not commit the same ravages upon their neighbors that they did in days gone by, but they still lack faith and trust in each other. The memories of old feuds keep them suspicious, although they respect one another's boundaries and possessions fairly well, and newspapers make them fearful of fresh wars. Some men believe that nations will always fight because they always have fought, and that men never will outgrow their love of war. Other men are making fortunes from warships and armor; so of course they believe in having countries well prepared. The presence of some barbarous and semibarbarous peoples in certain countries of the world fills near-by governments with fear of attack and devastation. All these influences work together to keep great armies in training and costly navies plying up and down, to protect home lands, colonies, and commerce.

So the story of war is not yet finished, not even after ages of fighting upon the earth; but the spirit of justice and friendship, which once was weak among nations, grows stronger year



© Underwood & Underwood

JAPANESE SIEGE GUN THROWING 11-INCH SHELL
(RUSSO-JAPANESE WAR)

by year. From the days of the olden conquerors, who mercilessly brought together different peoples and through their commerce taught much about the world, nations have been drawn closer and closer to one another. Intelligence and culture have spread, and business knows no boundaries. Americans own property in Mexico, Europeans are developing the backward countries of South America, Germans are carrying on business in Africa, the king of England owns securities in the United States, and people of many races are working together to provide each other with the things which they desire. The Old World and the New are made one by swift-sailing ocean steamers, railroads, cables, and telegraph lines. Now in New York or Hamburg or Shanghai you can buy a ticket around the world, and be safe and welcome almost anywhere on your travels. Laws govern individuals and states, and nations are framing new rules to govern their conduct toward each other, which are becoming international law. The whole world has become bound together by many ties of business, education, and sympathy, and the closer these ties are drawn the greater will be the spirit of friendship among the nations. The old conditions which made war possible are fading into the past, and from the struggles of centuries good appears.

War
I abhor,
And yet how sweet
The sound along the marching street
Of drum and fife, and I forget
Wet eyes of widows, and forget
Broken old mothers, and the whole
Dark butchery without a soul.

Without a soul — save this bright drink
Of heady music, sweet as death :



© N. G. Moer

A BROADSIDE FROM THE *VERMONT*

The gases of smokeless powder — now used in the United States Navy — are a faint light brown in color, but, being red-hot, they take dark on the plate

And even my peace-abiding feet
Go marching with the marching street,
For yonder yonder goes the fife.
And what care I for human life!
The tears fill my astonished eyes
And my full heart is like to break,
And yet 't is all embannered lies,
A dream those little drummers make.

Oh, it is wickedness to clothe
Yon hideous grinning thing that stalks
Hidden in music, like a queen
That in a garden of glory walks,
Till good men love the thing they loathe.
Art, thou hast many infamies,
But not an infamy like this.
Oh, snap the fife and still the drum.
And show the monster as she is!

The Illusion of War, by RICHARD LE GALLIENNE

CHAPTER II

THE HISTORY OF PEACE

What is the Voice I hear
On the wind of the Western Sea?
Sentinel! listen from out Cape Clear,
And say what the voice may be.
" 'Tis a proud, free People calling loud
To a People proud and free.

"And it says to them, ' Kinsmen, hail!
We severed have been too long;
Now let us have done with a worn-out tale,
The tale of an ancient wrong,
And our friendship last long as Love doth last,
And be stronger than Death is strong.' "

Answer them, Sons of the self-same race,
And blood of the self-same clan,
Let us speak with each other, face to face,
And answer, as man to man,
And loyally love and trust each other,
As none but free men can.

Now, fling them out to the breeze,
Shamrock, Thistle, and Rose!
And the Star-Spangled Banner unfurl with these,
A message to friends and foes,
Wherever the sails of Peace are seen,
And wherever the War-wind blows.

A message to bond and thrall to wake,
For, whenever we come, we twain,
The Throne of the Tyrant shall rock and quake,
And his menace be void and vain:
For you are lords of a strong young land,
And we are lords of the main.

THE FRIENDSHIP OF NATIONS

Yes, this is the Voice on the bluff March gale,
 "We severed have been too long :
 But now we have done with a worn-out tale,
 The tale of an ancient wrong,
 And our friendship shall last as Love doth last,
 And be stronger than Death is strong."

From A Voice from the West, by ALFRED AUSTIN

Nowadays we hear a great deal about peace. Statesmen mention it in their speeches, clergymen preach about it



TRIAL BY WAGER OF BATTLE

From a manuscript of the thirteenth century

in their sermons, bankers consider it in their loans, merchants talk about it in their offices, military commanders discuss it at the barracks, laborers believe in it, and teachers and mothers petition for it the world over. Congresses assemble in many countries to lay plans for helping the cause which they call the

peace movement, and at the same time certain newspapers and advocates of great navies and armies are declaring that peace is a dream of dreamers, a most impossible fantasy for such a warlike world as ours. All this discussion and difference of opinion make us wonder what this peace really is, and if all those who are talking about it understand it.

Sometime far back in the strange past, when men settled all questions by battle, the idea of peace came into the world. No one knows what caused such a pleasant thought among the cruel ones which filled men's minds, nor just what peace

meant at first. In our time, however, it has many meanings — the peace that prevails among the members of a family or neighborhood and among friends, the peace that comes with the doing of duty and of good deeds and with a clear conscience, the peace that blesses a country whose citizens live in harmony, and also the peace that might reign among nations. The beginning of this last and most wonderful peace came in the days when men first felt a little kindness toward foreigners, and a grain of honor in what they said and did. Since that time it has been growing the world over, and each year the nations are drawn closer and closer by many bonds, and are settling more and more questions of dispute through a court of judges instead of waging war. It is this peace among the nations that concerns men's minds to-day.

Some believe that for a nation a life of peace without war would be disastrous because they think that without war young men would not learn manly virtues. Others are sure that any nation which advocates peace must be either weak or afraid of its neighbor. Still others feel that it is foolish to even talk about peace, because fighting is just as much a part of man's nature as loving, and cannot be changed. "In times of peace prepare for war," these gentlemen say, and each year they make up a great war budget in order that their country may have money to keep its army and navy ready for battle at any moment. On the other hand, many believe that only through peace and peaceful settlement of quarrels can nations lead upright and prosperous lives.

The real peace which concerns nations, however, can hardly weaken men or races, nor make a people seem cowardly in the eyes of the world. It has too noble a purpose for that, for it demands the reign of law and justice in affairs between

nations. And who does not believe in such a peace? The bravest soldier on the field fights for law and justice, the most farseeing statesman pleads for law and justice, the father trains his children to obey law and to act justly with their playmates. Nations frame constitutions which are composed



© Underwood & Underwood

AN AFRICAN COURT HEARING A CASE

of their chief laws of government, sovereigns make rules called edicts and decrees, and legislators enact statutes. Everywhere laws are made for the good of the people as citizens and for the countries themselves, because they are based upon the principle of justice. They are made to protect life and property, and to give every man "a square deal."¹ Any person who is summoned into court has a chance to tell his story to a judge and jury whose business it is to decide whether or not he has done wrong. The court, however, does not allow the offender to fight out the matter with swords and pistols and cannon; people know that such means would prove nothing and would be unjust and cruel to those who were injured. Instead, prisoner, judge, jury, lawyers, and witnesses talk over the matter together. Why should not the same order

¹ An expression used by Theodore Roosevelt.

and fairness reign in matters between nations? Would such a peace make nations weak? The same strong minds, sound bodies, and brave hearts that are needed to fight with men from other nations would be needed to argue with them. The same justice, mercy, kindness, honesty, courage, intelligence,



© Underwood & Underwood

AN ENGLISH COURT IN SESSION

unselfishness, and honor which are needed every day now to make nations stronger and more noble would be just as necessary if different countries should agree to keep peace with each other. In fact, this peace encourages everything which is best in men and governments, and requires all deeds and sacrifices which make true national strength.

The thought of settling controversies between nations in a peaceful manner instead of by war is really very old. The feeling of justice and mercy and friendliness toward strangers

is still older, for without such feeling no people desires peace. Jewish history records that fourteen hundred years and more before the birth of Christ similar justice toward foreigners was expected of the Jews. In the words of their law it is written :

May you be a laborious people, and exercise your souls in virtuous actions, and thereby possess and inherit the land without wars ; while neither any foreigners make war upon it, and so afflict you, nor any internal sedition seize upon it. . . . Let all sort of warlike operations, whether they befall you now, in your own time, or hereafter in the times of your posterity, be done out of your own borders. But when you are about to go to war, send ambassages and heralds to those who are your voluntary enemies ; *for it is a right thing to make use of words to them, before you come to your weapons of war* ; and assure them thereby, that although you have a numerous army, with horses and weapons, and, above these, a God merciful to you, and ready to assist you, you do, however, desire them not to compel you to fight against them nor to take from them what they have. . . . And if they hearken to you, it will be proper for you to keep peace with them.¹

And this law of justice and mercy requires still more :

When you have pitched your camp take care that you do nothing that is cruel ; and when you are engaged in a siege, and want timber for making warlike engines, do not render the land naked by cutting down trees that bear fruits ; but spare them, as considering that they were made for the benefit of men, and that if they could speak, they would have a just plea against you ; because, though they are not occasions of the war, they are unjustly treated, and suffer in it ; and would, if they were able, remove themselves into another land.¹

The Egyptians also showed leniency in times of war. They spared those who fell in battle if they asked for mercy, and in ancient pictures of naval fights they are shown rescuing the enemy from a watery grave when their galleys were sinking.

¹ Works of Flavius Josephus, "Antiquities of the Jews," Book IV.

One of the oldest stories which reveals friendship between foreigners is told in the "Book of Ruth." On account of a famine in the land, a man named Elimelech and his wife, Naomi, went away with their two sons to a strange country called Moab. Soon after Elimelech died, but the sons at least must have been happy in the foreign land, for they married daughters of Moab. After ten years, however, the sons died also, and the mother was left alone among people who were not her own. So she prepared to return home, and her daughters-in-law went with her a little way to speed her on the journey. At last she kissed them and turned to go on alone, but Ruth, one of the daughters, clung to her, saying, "Entreat me not to leave thee, for whither thou goest, I will go; thy people shall be my people." So Naomi took Ruth with her, and all the city made her welcome, showing her the same kindnesses which her people had shown Naomi. And for the rest of her days Ruth lived happily among the men and women of another race, over three thousand years ago.

Sometimes in those far-away days rulers felt interest in kingdoms and people not their own, and communicated with each other. The Queen of Sheba, we are told, heard such wonderful tales of the wisdom of Solomon, king of Israel, that she determined to see the king and find out for herself if the reports were true. So she journeyed to Jerusalem, and asked of that famous ruler many perplexing questions. In due time, however, all her queries were answered, and she knew that Solomon's wisdom was every whit as great as people said. Then she presented him with much gold and great store of spices and precious stones, and many sandalwood trees from which pillars, harps, and psalteries for singers were made.

Another king of Israel, Hezekiah, was once sick unto death, and the news of his danger came to the ears of the king of Babylon. That monarch, feeling kindly toward Hezekiah, sent letters to him and a present. And Hezekiah



© Underwood & Underwood

BUSINESS MEN OF JAPAN ENTERING NEW YORK HARBOR TO INSPECT
AMERICAN BANKING AND COMMERCIAL METHODS (APRIL, 1911)

received them with much pleasure, and showed the king's messengers all his most precious treasures.

Such courtesies between nations have become the custom nowadays, and are very pleasant ways of expressing friendship and sympathy. The president of the United States, however, is not allowed to accept gifts from foreign powers

without permission. According to the Constitution, "no person holding any office of profit or trust shall, without the consent of the Congress, accept of any present, emolument, office, or title, of any kind whatever, from any king, prince, or foreign state." Nor is the president expected to leave the territory of the country while he holds office. Many other magistrates make frequent visits for royal weddings, funerals, and special celebrations, and for rest and recreation. Very often they send representatives to learn how another country cares for its poor and sick, or provides schools, libraries, fresh water, and pure air. Ambassadors and consuls regularly live in foreign cities and act for their rulers in many matters of peace. Help also is ever ready when trouble comes to a nation. When news of the great earthquake which destroyed the islands and the southern part of Italy in 1908 was wired around the world, all countries showed the deepest



© Underwood & Underwood

THE EMPEROR OF GERMANY AT THE
FUNERAL OF KING EDWARD VII

sympathy. Francis Joseph, emperor of Austria, gave ten thousand dollars for the relief of the sufferers. King Edward VII of England wired his condolence, and the Lord Mayor of London at once opened a fund. A French relief squadron set sail from Toulon laden with food, clothing, medical supplies, and money, and the United States supply ship *Celtic*, with a million and a half of navy rations, was dispatched at once to the scene of the disaster. Americans laid out a village among the ruins of Messina, and erected nearly two thousand cottages from material sent from the United States. And when the late king of England died in May, 1910, the mourning was almost universal. Expressions of sorrow were sent from every nation, and nine kings and many princely guests rode in his funeral train. The message from the United States was as follows :

To her Majesty Queen Alexandra :

On the sad occasion of the death of King Edward, I offer to your Majesty and to your son, his illustrious successor, the most profound sympathy of the people and of the government of the United States, whose hearts go out to their British kinsmen in this their national bereavement.

To this I add the expression to your Majesty and to the new king, of my own personal sympathy and of my appreciation of those high qualities which made the life of the late king so potent an influence toward peace and justice among the nations.

[Signed] William Howard Taft

In this manner the spirit of brotherhood shows itself to-day — not once in a while, as in the olden time, but very often and on every hand. Yet it was not brought about in a generation or in a single century. Years and years have passed since the Queen of Sheba took her way to Jerusalem and the Babylonian messengers were received in Hezekiah's

court, and many men have lived and died for the cause of peace, each one doing something noble which has made friendship among nations more possible.

When the angels sang in the heavens long ago in the days of old Judea, the listening shepherds heard a song of peace. "Glory to God in the highest," the message rang, "and on earth peace, good will to men." The song caroled the birth of a baby boy, who became the Prince of Peace because He grew to be a leader among men and the first and greatest teacher of good will to all mankind. He taught men to love their enemies and to do good to them as if they were friends and brothers. His message was so full of loving kindness and tender mercy that it gave men and nations a new and noble inspiration for their lives — an inspiration which has been felt in all the generations since His birth.

After the birth of Christ, in spite of the bloodshed which continued, the affairs of men began to change very slowly for the better. A university, perhaps the first in the world, was founded as early as 975 at Cairo, Egypt, and called El-Azhar University. England established its first university in Oxford between 1100 and 1200, and long after, when the Pilgrims had settled in America, Harvard University arose in Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1636, the first seat of learning in the New World. Education was not common in those days, but the universities had great influence and sowed the seeds for the more general learning which prevails in our time. About fifty years before Columbus set sail over the unknown sea in search of a short route to the Indies, the printing press was invented. And about fifty years after Columbus had found America, the Bible was published. These two events, together with the opening of a new country, had a wonderful influence

throughout the world. The doors of knowledge were unlocked to all ; the superstition which had hung about the Scriptures was swept away ; and men began to dream of liberty which would make all free and equal, and give them the right to control their own governments and to worship as they chose.



From these great events developed Biblical knowledge, the republic, and the common school, all of which promote the spirit of brotherhood among men.

About a century later Henry of Navarre, who was also Henry IV of France, confided to his wisest counselors and to Queen Elizabeth, his aged friend across the Channel, a new and wonderful plan. This soldier king (1553–1610) had ten wishes, nine of which his courtiers knew and probably gossiped over, but the tenth was so precious that

he trusted it to only a few. One wish was that he might win a battle over the king of Spain ; another was for grace and safety for his soul ; a third, that France might hold her own against all enemies ; a fourth, sad to tell, that he might be rid of his wife forever. So the wishes differ, some concerning himself in particular, some pertaining to the government under his

control. The tenth and most important was the plan for a United States of Europe. The Great Design, as it is called, proposed to reduce the number of European states to fifteen and to unite their different armies and navies into one army and one navy. The states were to meet in council to make laws for themselves, as if they were one nation, and they were to be protected equally by their military forces. Henry hoped in this way to bring harmony among the nations. The plan was full of beauty, and for the first time suggested to men a union of several countries. This tenth wish, however, never came to pass, for Henry was assassinated. A tall man clad in black, with a broad-brimmed hat drawn over his eyes, thrust his arm through the window of the state carriage as it passed along a narrow street, and stabbed the king. He fell dead, and with him died the Great Design.

Fifteen years after Henry's death Hugo Grotius (1583–1645), a Dutch jurist, who had had an unusual career and whose patron the French king had been, published a remarkable book, "Rights of War and Peace." He showed how princes, who called themselves Christian rulers, committed the



HUGO GROTIUS

From Hill's "Lessons for Junior Citizens"

most awful and unholy crimes in the name of war, disgracing themselves as men and nations. He begged them to consider arbitration in place of war as the only true and honorable way of settling questions of dispute. If the nations were to settle quarrels by arbitration, they would take their cases to a judge or judges called arbitrators, or before a court of judges called a court of arbitration. This book gave men many new thoughts. They considered the nature of war and their duty in the matter of lessening evils, and were greatly influenced. In consequence Hugo Grotius is sometimes called the founder of international law, because he brought order into the laws between nations and introduced into them the spirit of respect and justice.

Two Englishmen took up this work for peace when death had claimed the famous Dutchman, and carried it still further. George Fox (1624-1691) founded a society dedicated to good will and brotherhood among men. Its members became known as Friends, or Quakers, and their ideal to-day, as in the time when Fox was living, is found in universal peace. William Penn (1644-1718) was one of their number, and the first man to bring a message of peace among nations to the New World. King Charles II granted him a tract of land which became known as Pennsylvania, or "Penn's Woods," and thither he sailed in 1682 to found his "Holy Experiment." This consisted in establishing a settlement which should be "a free colony for all mankind," and one at peace with itself and its neighbors. He came without arms or ammunition, and pledged his faith to the Indians who dwelt in the region, saying, "We meet on the broad pathway of good faith and good will; no advantage shall be taken on either side, but all shall be openness and love." And the Indians in their turn promised, "We will live in love with

him and his children as long as the moon and the sun shall endure." The pledges were kept, and men to-day, remembering this "Holy Experiment," say that peace can be made to reign between alien peoples if they really wish it. Penn wrote an "Essay toward the Present and Future Peace of Europe" which was similar to the "Great Design" of Henry IV. But to Immanuel Kant (1724-1804), a German philosopher, first came the idea of a union of all the nations on the globe—a federation of the world. This idea he published in a tract entitled "Eternal Peace." The hopes and plans of all these workers for peace were carried on in the next century by other leaders—lawyers, statesmen, students, poets, and philosophers.

The greatest contribution which any nation as a whole has added to the cause of justice and harmony among men came from the thirteen original states of America in 1789, in the shape of a new bundle of laws for the government of a people. These laws formed the Constitution of the United States, for which Washington, Franklin, Madison, Hamilton, and other able men worked unceasingly. It opens thus :

We, the people of the United States, in order to form a more perfect union, establish justice, insure domestic tranquillity, provide for the common defense, promote the general welfare, and secure the blessings of liberty to ourselves and our posterity, do ordain and establish this Constitution for the United States of America.



THE PENN TREATY MONUMENT,
KENSINGTON, PHILADELPHIA

This preamble, together with the articles following, placed a new nation among the powers of the world — a nation dedicated to liberty and justice for all men within its territory. Thirteen states were united under one government. Each state was given control of all affairs within its own borders, and a share in the government of the country as a whole; and they agreed to submit all controversies arising between them to a Supreme Court. In this way the world was given an example of a court which might be established for the settlement of difficulties between nations.

The first president, George Washington (1732-1799), was "first in peace" as well as "first in war." He believed that "arms should be the last resort," and said of war: "My first wish is to see this plague to mankind banished from the earth," and, "although it is against the profession of arms and would clip the wings of some young soldiers soaring after glory, to behold the whole world in peace and the inhabitants striving to see who shall contribute most to the happiness of mankind." When he retired from the presidency he sent forth a farewell address begging his fellow citizens to cherish their affection for each other and the Union, and to "observe good faith and justice toward all nations."

During Washington's second term of office, in 1794, John Jay, the first chief justice of the Supreme Court, concluded a treaty with Great Britain. A treaty is an agreement or compact made by nations or sovereigns, formally signed by commissioners and solemnly accepted by the sovereigns or the supreme power of each state. The treaty of 1794 made rules in regard to friendship, commerce, and navigation, and suggested that further trouble be settled by arbitration. The treaty opened with the following memorable words:

There shall be a firm, inviolable, and universal peace, and a true and sincere friendship, between his Britannic Majesty, his heirs and successors, and the United States of America ; and between their respective countries, territories, cities, towns, and people of every degree, without exception of persons or places.

The people of Boston so violently disapproved of this treaty and its reference to arbitration that they burned John Jay in effigy. Of course the compact was broken before many years by another war, for nations sometimes fail to keep their promises ; but in 1814 another treaty of peace, opening with much the same words, was made and signed. This has been kept in good faith for almost a hundred years.

In 1817 another compact with Great Britain established an unfortified boundary between two countries, the United States and Canada, and limited the naval vessels of each country upon that portion of the boundary which the Great Lakes form. According to the words of the treaty :

The naval force to be maintained upon the Lakes of the United States and Great Britain shall henceforth be confined to the following vessels on each side, that is :

On Lake Ontario to one vessel not exceeding One Hundred Tons burden and armed with an eighteen-pound cannon. On the Upper Lakes to two vessels not exceeding the like burden each, and armed with like force, and on the waters of Lake Champlain to one vessel not exceeding like burden and armed with like force.

And it agrees that all other armed vessels on these Lakes shall be forthwith dismantled, and that no other vessels of war shall be there built or armed. And it further agrees that if either party should hereafter be desirous of annulling this stipulation and should give notice to that effect to the other party, it shall cease to be binding after the expiration of six months from date of such notice.

This treaty also has been kept for almost one hundred years.

The good faith between Great Britain and the United States had a severe test in 1871 when these countries

submitted a dispute over the damages done during the Civil War by Confederate war vessels built in England, to a tribunal of five arbitrators who met in Geneva, Switzerland. This tribunal decreed that England should pay \$15,500,000 for damages. Once such a claim for the younger country would have brought on a war. But this amount was paid without protest, and as Morley, the historian, wrote, the affair was "the most signal exhibition in their history, of self-command in two of the three chief democratic powers of the western world."

The very principles of the founders of the United States and of its Constitution and government have made the United States a leader in the cause of peace and justice among all men and nations. In consequence, differences of opinion between them and their mother country have come to be settled entirely by diplomats belonging to the countries, or by tribunals. In 1890 the United States adopted a very important resolution suggesting the use of similar peaceful means in regard to troubles with other governments. The resolution was as follows :

That the president be requested to invite from time to time, as fit occasion may arise, negotiations with any government with which the United States has or may have diplomatic relations, to the end that any differences or disputes arising between the two governments, which cannot be adjusted by diplomatic agency, may be referred to arbitration, and be peaceably adjusted by such means.

This action of Congress was praised by the British House of Commons, and another resolution adopted by that body of statesmen, expressed

the hope that her Majesty's government will lend their ready coöperation to the government of the United States for the accomplishment of the object had in view.

By these two resolutions two great nations declared officially their approval of settling international disputes by the peaceful method of arbitration.

There were many important events in the history of peace between the years when America and England pledged friendship with each other and when their resolutions in favor of arbitration were made. James Monroe, fifth president of the United States (1758-1831), advocated the doctrine, which has been named after him, that America belongs to Americans, and that neither South America nor North America is open to colonies from any foreign power. This declaration was a great step toward making certain the peace of the whole world by demanding permanent peace in the western hemisphere. Charles Sumner (1811-1874), senator from Massachusetts, made an earnest appeal for the abolition of war in an address, "The True Grandeur of Nations"; and Elihu Burritt (1810-1879), "the learned blacksmith," proposed a world court, which was known in Europe as "The American Plan," half a century and more before a court of arbitration for the nations was really established. In 1873 the International Law Association was formed in London, and began at once to have great influence in developing the laws of nations and in promoting better understanding among all states.

A few years later, in 1889, the Interparliamentary Union was formed in Paris as the result of a conference of statesmen from France, Great Britain, and the United States. William R. Cremer, a member of the British House of Commons, arranged this conference, and in consequence was the founder of the union. The association has grown very rapidly. It numbers about three thousand statesmen,

all past or present members of the parliaments of the world. The representatives from each parliament are organized in national groups. The newspapers frequently speak of M. La Fontaine of the Belgian group, or Honorable Richard Bartholdt of the American group, or Dr. Gobat of the Swiss group, of the Interparliamentary Union. The importance and influence of the organization is very great because its members are representatives of parliaments and so can understand and view problems of government in the broadest way. They are able to further greatly the cause of peace and arbitration by influencing other statesmen and politicians, and by teaching the people the truth about international affairs. At the meeting of this body held in St. Louis in 1904 it was said in welcome, "You have aroused, directed, and educated public sentiment in favor of arbitration throughout the civilized world."

The cruelties of war began to lessen as the spirit of justice grew, and torture of prisoners and witnesses, to make them tell the truth, was abandoned gradually in civilized countries. "The Iron Maiden" of Nuremberg, which was a chest formed in the likeness of a woman, where prisoners were shut in alive to die, became a curiosity of barbaric days. The rack, the boot, and the thumbscrew were relegated to museums; instruments for crushing thumbs or feet, and for burning arms, sides, and finger nails fell into disuse, and breaking on the wheel and burning at the stake became unknown. Women and children were no longer slaughtered in war or sold into slavery; looting decreased, and the hospital service was established and developed to meet the greatest emergencies. This spirit of justice was shown in another form by the Congress of Paris (1856). Six powers — France, Belgium, Russia, Turkey, Austria, and Sardinia, and later Prussia —

met to make laws to control ships and goods upon the sea in times of war. Four decisions were made during this congress, which became established in the international law of Europe.

The Geneva Convention (1864), however, displayed more clearly the growing spirit of justice and humaneness. The



© Underwood & Underwood

RED CROSS NURSES CARING FOR A WOUNDED SOLDIER
(RUSSO-JAPANESE WAR)

convention was called after four years of ceaseless labor on the part of Henri Dunant (1828-1910), a well-to-do Swiss whose home was at Geneva, for the purpose of lessening the distress of sick and wounded soldiers. Mr. Dunant was once delayed upon a battlefield, and he was so horrified by the neglect and suffering of soldiers that he determined to bring

the nations into an agreement to consider all sick and wounded men, and those who wished to help them, as neutral, or not taking sides with either nation fighting. Under such circumstances a society of mercy could work unmolested in times of war. Twelve governments agreed to Dunant's plan and bound themselves to abide by it, and later other governments expressed themselves in favor, until, at the present time, all



Photograph by Paul Thompson

ALFRED NOBEL

the important powers of the world have accepted the treaty.

As a result of the convention a society was founded for the "amelioration of the wounded in armies in the field" and called the International Red Cross Society. Nowadays the work of the society includes warfare on the sea as well as on the land, and aids those suffering from pestilence, famine, fire, earthquakes, and other calamities crippling a

nation. By accepting and extending the power of this society the nations of the world have shown that they all know and believe in the spirit of mercy and kindness. The Red Cross Society has saved the lives of many thousands of soldiers, and it has also shown the nations how foolish they are in marching out armies to destroy each other when they must send the Red Cross after them to make them whole again.

In these later years tremendous efforts in the cause of peace have been made, and the world has been startled at the

earnestness of many men and the growing interest in the cause. Alfred Nobel (1833-1896), the inventor of dynamite and a Swedish manufacturer of explosives, has dedicated his fortune as prizes¹ for the men or women who each year help mankind the most by making important discoveries in science, or by writing an inspiring book, or by rendering great service in the work for peace.

A Polish Jew, who began life as a peddler in the streets of Warsaw, has issued a book which is said to be "the most powerful argument for the peace of the world written in our time, or perhaps in any time."²

The work, in four enormous volumes, is called "The Future of War." Jean de Bloch, the author (1836-



JEAN DE BLOCH

From Hill's "Lessons for Junior Citizens"

1902), rose rapidly from the poverty of his youth and became the leading banker of Poland. He wrote many books upon Russian railways and Russian money matters, and held positions of great trust for railway companies and for the Czar himself. In this way he grew to understand the business of

¹ Called Nobel prizes (five of \$40,000 each).

² Quoted from Andrew D. White.

nations and to believe that great armaments are an injury to the prosperity of peoples. To-day war between equally powerful nations means destruction for one and national ruin for the other, and great loss to the whole world. In his book he gave examples to prove all his statements. As a result "The Future of War" startled the Czar and the Russian ministers, and all the serious thinkers of Europe.

An American statesman of a different kind was John Hay (1838-1905). His life was spent almost entirely in official positions for the government. As Secretary of State he arranged more than fifty treaties between the United States and other countries, and he also limited the territory of the war which the Russians and the Japanese waged so disastrously not many years ago. To his wisdom and tact the Chinese Empire owes its freedom to-day, for at the time of the Boxer Rebellion (1900) the great states of the world wished to divide China among themselves. He said that it should not be done, and the Chinese Empire was preserved.

Edward VII (1841-1910) as king of England exerted a great influence for peace and justice among nations. He felt that England should be on friendly terms with France and should strengthen her good will with Russia and with Germany, and that Japan and the United States should be made allies and fast friends. His service to his country and mankind, as these wishes prove, lay along the way of peace and honor.

To the work of these great statesmen must be added a story called "Lay down your Arms," by Baroness Bertha von Suttner, an Austrian woman of position and influence. Long before she was interested in arbitration, Alfred Nobel became her friend, but to Hodgson Pratt, the founder of the

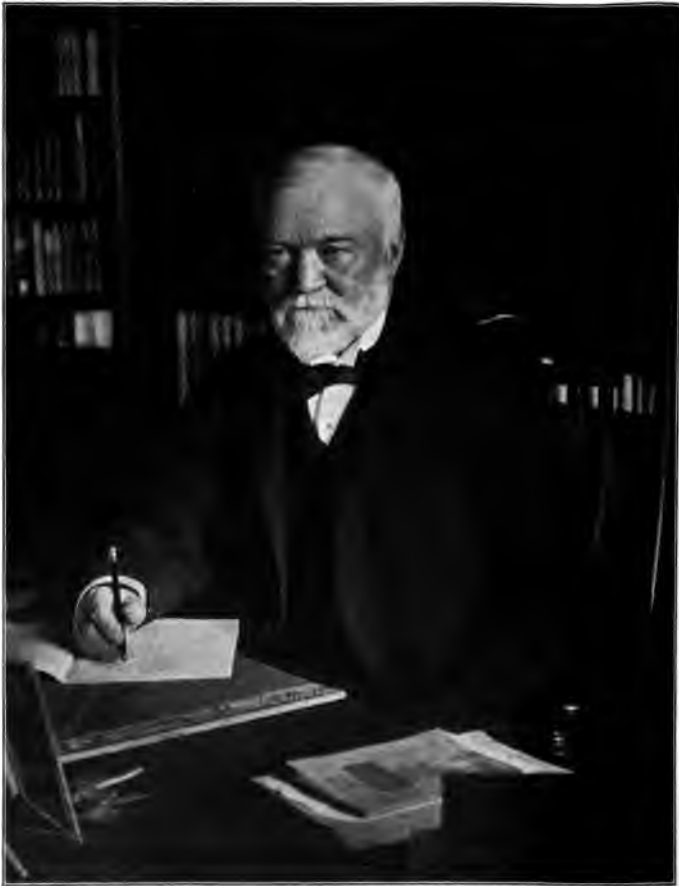
International Peace and Arbitration Society, she owes her devotion to the cause of peace. Like many other people, she once had no interest in war, and if she had thought much about the matter, she would have supposed war was necessary and desirable. But through the influence of her friends and the sorrow which fighting in the field brought into her own family, her eyes were opened, and she wrote "Lay down your Arms," a story which condemns war in the same earnest spirit that "Uncle Tom's Cabin" does slavery.

The year 1910 will be forever memorable in peace annals for the establishment of the

World Peace Foundation by Mr. Edwin Ginn, a Boston publisher and philanthropist. Mr. Ginn has the honor of being the first citizen of the world to give \$1,000,000 to the work for peace. The interest on the sum, \$50,000, is dedicated each year to the expenses of the society.



BARONESS BERTHA VON SUTTNER



© Underwood & Underwood

ANDREW CARNEGIE

In the same year Mr. Andrew Carnegie established the Carnegie Peace Fund. He has always believed that "there is no price too dear to pay for perfection." So he has given

millions to aid the work for peace among nations. He has established eleven funds to provide pensions and rewards for everyday heroes of peace ; he has given money¹ toward a public building in Washington for the Bureau of American Republics, which aims to promote good will among the South and Central American governments, the United States, and Mexico ; he has provided another building at Cartago, Costa Rica, where the five countries of Central America hold a court of justice for themselves ; and for the nations as a whole he has presented a Palace of Peace at The Hague, where they may gather and settle their troubles by arbitration. His last gift — \$10,000,000 — aims to hasten the abolition of international war, and by the generosity of the gift the peace movement is placed upon a sure and enduring foundation. A number of American statesmen have been chosen as trustees of this great fund, and to their wisdom Mr. Carnegie leaves the spending of the income. This work for mankind is to go on far into the future, long after this generation has passed away, and so Mr. Carnegie has said, " Let my trustees therefore ask themselves from time to time, from age to age, how they can best help man in his glorious ascent onward and upward, and to this end devote this fund."

Sometimes people who are trying to do good and make this world a better and a nobler place lose their courage and think that the little things which they can accomplish make slight difference in the greatness of the universe and the vastness of time. But every small deed and every great one done in a spirit of helpfulness makes some difference sooner or later in the way life slips along. If Jean de Bloch had never written " The Future of War," the Czar of Russia, Nicholas II, would

¹ Seven hundred and fifty thousand dollars — three fourths of the cost of the building.

never have been stirred by its message. As it was, the Czar read the book and thought about it very seriously. He was so impressed with its arguments that he discussed them with his ministers and felt that all rulers should know what Bloch had written. A number of the Czar's ancestors were much interested in peace among nations, and their deeds and wishes were well known to Nicholas. These, of course, had prepared him somewhat for the contents of "The Future of War." A great-great-uncle, Alexander I (1777-1825), had planned a union of the states of Europe in a Christian brotherhood. This league was called the Holy Alliance. It came to a sorry end, in fear and oppression, but its founder hoped that it might prove a union for peace and justice. His father, Alexander III (1845-1894), had believed in harmony among all governments, and upon his dying bed he had charged his son to make peace his mission in the world. These influences, together with Bloch's book and the work of the members of parliaments who form the Interparliamentary Union, made Nicholas feel that the nations ought to meet together to consider peace and war. In 1899 he asked the powers to send delegates to a conference. And again in 1907 he asked them. As a result the nations of the world have sat together with pleasure and profit, discussing the most important question that has ever arisen in the history of governments — the question of war and peace.

Many, many people and nearly six hundred peace societies are working for the cause of peace among nations. Yet not only those who have worked for peace itself have helped the cause, however much they may have done for humanity the world over. All the men and women who are teaching, preaching, practicing, and laboring for the good of the minds and



© Underwood & Underwood

THE NATIONAL ARBITRATION AND PEACE CONGRESS,
NEW YORK CITY, 1907

bodies of their fellow citizens have helped in a great measure to bring the day of peace among all peoples. And they are still helping, for they are building up a stronger and a nobler race. The better a race becomes, the more it will know, and the better it will understand and trust the men in other lands, and the sooner it will realize that justice and honor make a nation strong. They who have labored and died, and they who are still laboring in this cause have often repeated in their hearts the prayer of a priest in Argentina :

Oh, God will it that war shall disappear. Put out fires of rivalry, of hate, and cause to reign among men concord and love. Give unto the nations peace, benevolence, and order ; and to such end let the spirit of evil be broken, let the dew of Thy loving kindness descend upon and penetrate the hearts of men.¹

¹ Señor Carbrera, at the dedication of the Christ of the Andes.

CHAPTER III

THE MESSAGE OF THE CZAR

On the Mountains of the Prairie,
On the great Red Pipe-stone Quarry,
Gitche Manito, the mighty,
He the Master of Life, descending,
On the red crags of the quarry
Stood erect, and called the nations,
Called the tribes of men together.

From the red stone of the quarry
With his hand he broke a fragment,
Molded it into a pipe-head,
Shaped and fashioned it with figures ;
From the margin of the river
Took a long reed for a pipe-stem,
With its dark green leaves upon it ;
Filled the pipe with bark of willow,
With the bark of the red willow ;
Breathed upon the neighboring forest,
Made its great boughs chafe together,
Till in flame they burst and kindled ;
And erect upon the mountains,
Gitche Manito, the mighty,
Smoked the calumet, the Peace-Pipe,
As a signal to the nations.

And the smoke rose slowly, slowly,
Through the tranquil air of morning,
First a single line of darkness,
Then a denser, bluer vapor,
Then a snow-white cloud unfolding,
Like the tree-tops of the forest,
Ever rising, rising, rising,

THE FRIENDSHIP OF NATIONS

Till it touched the top of heaven,
Till it broke against the heaven,
And rolled outward all around it.

From the Vale of Tawasentha,
From the Valley of Wyoming,
From the groves of Tuscaloosa,
From the far-off Rocky Mountains,
From the Northern lakes and rivers
All the tribes beheld the signal,
Saw the distant smoke ascending,
The Pukwana of the Peace-Pipe.

And the prophets of the nations
Said : " Behold it, the Pukwana !
By this signal from afar off,
Bending like a wand of willow,
Waving like a hand that beckons,
Gitche Manito, the mighty,
Calls the tribes of men together,
Calls the warriors to his council ! "

Down the rivers, o'er the prairies,
Came the warriors of the nations,
Came the Delawares and Mohawks,
Came the Choctaws and Camanches,
Came the Shoshonies and Blackfeet,
Came the Pawnees and Omahas,
Came the Mandans and Dacotahs,
Came the Hurons and Ojibways,
All the warriors drawn together
By the signal of the Peace-Pipe,
To the Mountains of the Prairie,
To the great Red Pipe-stone Quarry.

And they stood there on the meadow,
With their weapons and their war-gear,
Painted like the leaves of Autumn,
Painted like the sky of morning,
Wildly glaring at each other ;
In their faces stern defiance,
In their hearts the feuds of ages,
The hereditary hatred,
The ancestral thirst of vengeance.

Gitche Manito, the mighty,
 The creator of the nations,
 Looked upon them with compassion,
 With paternal love and pity;
 Looked upon their wrath and wrangling
 But as quarrels among children,
 But as feuds and fights of children!

From *Hiawatha*, by HENRY WADSWORTH LONGFELLOW

In the midsummer of 1898 there was an unusual stir in the
 grand city of St. Petersburg. Something that was destined
 to excite the whole
 world had happened.
 The regular weekly re-
 ception of the foreign
 ministers to the Rus-
 sian court had been
 held as usual in the
 Foreign Office, but a
 very unusual commu-
 nication from the Czar
 himself had been
 read to each visitor
 by Count Mouravieff,
 Russian Minister of
 Foreign Affairs. This
 document was written
 in formal language,
 in the usual magistrates
 dress each other in
 diplomatic terms, but its message was very simple.
 The Czar, it seemed, had come to the conclusion that the
 nations were doing themselves great harm by their tremendous



© Underwood & Underwood

CZAR NICHOLAS II

armies and navies. Each year governments were asking for more warships, more money for the army and navy departments, and more men to give their lives as soldiers and sailors. Yet the more money that was spent for armaments, the less there was for education, agriculture, industry, commerce, and the general welfare. The people were suffering in consequence because the money which was being paid for these armaments was coming from their pockets. Hundreds of millions were being spent for instruments of warfare which were valuable only a short time because new inventions were made to take their places. Vast sums of money and hundreds of lives were being used in ways which brought no wealth to the countries — and all because the nations believed great armaments were necessary to keep peace.

The Czar was sure that all governments desired peace because peace brings prosperity. Yet they were fast calling ruin upon themselves by their extravagant way of keeping peace. He felt that the time had come for nations to meet together to discuss this question and to make plans for lessening the expenses of the preparations for war. He hoped that such a gathering of nations would help to quiet all trouble between them, and would prove to them that they one and all believed in justice and right, upon which rest the strength and happiness of peoples.

Such was the message from the Czar. By diplomats it was called the Rescript of the Russian Emperor.

The foreign ministers had much to think about as they left the reception and passed along the broad streets of the Russian capital. A meeting of nations to talk of peace and war had been suggested by the sovereign of one of the most powerful military countries in the world. What would their governments do about

the matter? What would their countrymen say? Dispatches containing the news were sent away at once, and soon the story was passing from man to man in cities and towns and villages the world over. And a stirring story it was, for never before had a mighty ruler spoken to the nations in the name of peace.

Before long, replies came back to St. Petersburg, instructing the ambassadors to accept the invitation of the Czar, and to promise the help of their countries in his work for peace among them. In due time all the nations which had been invited had replied. Only the twenty-six¹ governments represented at the court of Russia, however, had received invitations; they were the twenty² nations of Europe, including Luxemburg and little Montenegro; China, Japan, Persia, and Siam in Asia; and in the New World the United States and Mexico. Then a serious question arose. In what city should the conference be held? The Russian Minister of Foreign Affairs reported that Nicholas, his august master, felt that the conference should not sit in the capital of one of the great powers where so many affairs of state are centered. The other magistrates agreed with him. So the imperial government of Russia communicated with the government of her Majesty the Queen of the Netherlands and asked if she would receive the guests in her capital, the city of The Hague. The young queen was greatly pleased with this honor, and ordered invitations to be sent to the various nations, begging them to be present in The Hague on May 18, 1899, for the opening of the conference.

Upon that beautiful spring day when statesmen from many countries had found their way over land and sea as messengers

¹ Some authorities state that Brazil and one other South American country were invited, but declined. ² Norway and Sweden were then united.

of peace, The Hague and its people gave them a most stirring welcome. From the public buildings, the hotels, the residences of ambassadors and ministers at this foreign court, and from many private houses floated the flags of nearly all civilized countries. The streets were thronged with enthusiastic people,



© Underwood & Underwood

QUEEN WILHELMINA

and the full uniform of the Russian representatives was very impressive as they passed to a little chapel outside of the city toward the sea, to hold a service in honor of the Czar. All his Majesty's subjects were celebrating the day with festivals and ceremonies, because it was his birthday and for that reason a holiday in all Russian countries. In his honor it was chosen for the opening of the conference. The Prime Minister of England even

thought that the nations should gather in St. Petersburg out of respect to him who had proposed the meeting.

The young Queen Wilhelmina, only a girl of eighteen and yet a queen for almost a year, showed her appreciation of the honor conferred upon her country and of the great importance of the gathering by offering her summer palace for the meetings. The building is situated in a beautiful park about a mile from the city, and is called the House in the Wood. It

is rather simple in appearance, but the interior is richly furnished and decorated.

The Orange Zaal, or ballroom, is the most beautiful room of all. Its walls and dome are completely covered with immense paintings by Jordaens and by pupils of the great Flemish artist, Rubens. For the purposes of the Conference



THE HOUSE IN THE WOOD

it had been arranged as a hall of parliament, the presiding officer's chair being in the bay window, with seats for the Russian delegation on each side. Before the official desk were placed chairs and tables for just one hundred guests, the exact number of statesmen sent as representatives. The seats were assigned to the delegates in the alphabetical order of the names of their countries. In the French language—for French has been the official language of the Hague Conferences—Germany is called *Allemagne* and the United States

Amerique. This arrangement gave the representatives from these countries seats in the center of the room directly in front of the president's chair. The others followed in order.



THE ORANGE ZAAL

All the proceedings of the Conference were carried on with absolute impartiality. There was no display of rank or wealth, no attendants following their princes, no "coaches and six" as in the olden times, and no struggling for "first place" in

meetings or processions. As an American soldier and statesman said, "Here there was a quiet meeting of gentlemen, a recognition of the perfect equality of the smallest independent state."¹ It was also reported by the United States Commission² that "although so many nations with different interests were represented, there was not in any session anything other than calm and courteous debate."

The opening ceremony of the Conference was called for two o'clock. Promptly on the hour the doors of the hall were closed, and an impressive silence fell upon the assembly — a silence which seemed to tell that a great and solemn moment had come in the lives of men. The Minister of Foreign Affairs of the Netherlands arose and called the meeting to order in the name of her Majesty Queen Wilhelmina. His opening words were very cordial. They expressed anew the desires of the Czar and the hope that the gathering might prove most helpful in lessening the causes and the extravagant preparations for war which all governments were increasing year by year. In fact, he hoped that the painting upon the wall which represented peace descending from heaven and apparently entering the room would be a good omen for their labors, and that, when their work together had closed, they would be able to say that peace, having entered the hall, had gone forth to scatter blessings over all mankind. A telegram bearing birthday greetings and congratulations was then sent to the Czar, and the ambassador of Russia³ was elected president of the assembly, as was most appropriate. He said that, while the Czar had suggested the Conference,

¹ John W. Foster.

² Andrew D. White (president), Seth Low, Stanford Newel, A. T. Mahan, William Crozier, Frederick W. Holls (secretary).

³ Baron de Staal.

her Majesty the Queen of the Netherlands had made it possible for them to meet under such favorable circumstances.



THE TRIUMPH OF PRINCE FREDERICK HENRY

From the mural painting by Jordaens, in which Peace appears

He therefore proposed that a message be sent to her whose charm was known far and near, and whose heart was open to everything generous and good. And the message read:

"Assembled for the first time in the beautiful House in the Wood, the members of the Conference hasten to place their best wishes at the feet of your Majesty, begging the acceptance of the homage of their gratitude for the hospitality which you, madame, have so graciously deigned to offer them."

When these courtesies had been performed the real business of the Conference began. Three main topics had been proposed for discussion, and these were assigned to three large committees. They considered them and reported to the whole body of statesmen in meeting. The first committee studied the question of limiting armaments ; the second, the laws and customs of war ; and the third, the problem of arbitration and other peaceful means of settling disputes between nations.

From May 18 until July 29 these committees worked together — ten long weeks ; yet the story of those busy weeks is quickly told, like all great history so long in making. There was much pleasure and profit in them, and discouragement as well, for the representatives could not reach an agreement in regard to limiting the size and cost of their armies and navies. The question was too great to be settled quickly. The nations, they thought, ought to agree to wage no more wars before they promised each other to give up their implements of warfare. They were too suspicious of one another to be willing to risk the honor of their countries. Former feuds could not be forgotten. This condition was quite natural because the majority of the nations knew very little from experience about the peaceful settlement of troubles. They had fought for generations, and had trained their sons to believe that a vast army was a glory and a blessing. Faith in each other could not be inspired in a single summer. So they reached no definite decision in regard to the limitation of armaments.

For this reason the Conference was declared a failure by some who did not consider the momentous results from the work of the other committees. The delegates one and all, however, expressed the belief that the increasing expenses for war preparations were a heavy burden, and that some agreement among the nations to spend less money for armaments would prove a world-wide blessing.

The other committees found less difficulty in considering the laws and customs of war, and in planning for the peaceful settlement of troubles by arbitration. The second committee adopted new rules which make war on land less barbarous. They agreed that the peaceful and unarmed inhabitants of the territory of nations waging war had a right to demand protection for themselves and their property from the enemy. They extended the work of the Red Cross Society to include warfare on the sea, thereby giving the wounded in times of naval engagements the same right to have their person and their health cared for as the wounded on land. While this work for lessening the cruelties of war was not so inspiring, perhaps, as the work for arbitration, still the same spirit of mercy and justice among the nations made both treaties possible.

Soon after the opening of the Conference the gentlemen on the third committee became the center of interest. Upon them and their spirit of good will toward each other really rested the success of the gathering. They proved, however, that in spite of their prejudices and different ideas they were united by one great and noble desire. Their business was carried on in three divisions. They first provided that two nations, on the point of going to war with each other, might ask any other nation or nations to study their trouble and help to bring about a friendly

settlement. They also provided that one or more neutral governments should have the right to offer of their own accord to bring about peace between two warring nations. Such an act was to be considered one of friendliness. This provision was called Good Offices and Mediation.

Not long after, the good offices of a nation were needed in a terrible war between Russia and Japan. Those countries had opened hostilities on account of disagreements over territory in the Far East. The war was one of the most terrible and destructive in history. The warring countries were greatly crippled, and the whole world suffered. Theodore Roosevelt, then president of the United States (1901-1909), realizing that the Hague Conference of 1899 gave him the right to offer to help these countries settle their troubles peaceably, invited them to send delegates to a conference where he hoped the war might be closed. Each government accepted and sent two delegates to Portsmouth, New Hampshire, the city chosen for the meeting by President Roosevelt. As a result the delegates drew up and signed a treaty known as the Peace of Portsmouth (1905), and a few weeks later the Mikado and the Czar signed it. Peace was thereby restored. Yet if President Roosevelt had taken the liberty of offering help before the Hague Conference of 1899, he might have been considered as meddling in a matter which concerned neither him nor his country, and so drawn the United States into war with Russia and Japan.

The committee on arbitration also decided that nations should have the right to employ still another means of avoiding war. They were to be allowed to appoint committees composed of members from other countries to inquire into a disputed matter. Such committees were called International



© Underwood & Underwood

THE RUSSIAN AND THE JAPANESE PEACE DELEGATES FORMALLY RECEIVED AND INTRODUCED BY PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT, AUGUST, 1905

Commissions of Inquiry. They were given power to consider only those cases which did not concern the most important interests of a nation. Questions of its independence, of changing boundary lines which would weaken its strength and territory, and of national honor could not be considered. They

were expected to investigate the matter of dispute and learn the truth about it. False reports in parliaments and exaggerated newspaper articles might force governments into war, which an International Commission of Inquiry could prove was without reason. By this means a government was given a chance to say to its excited people : " ' Wait. We will organize a commission which shall go to the spot, which shall furnish all the necessary information — in a word, it shall shed light.' In that way time is gained, and in the life of peoples a day gained may save the future of a nation." ¹

Five years after the members of the Conference had made this provision (1904), Great Britain and Russia were suddenly brought to the verge of a war with each other. It was at the time that Russia and Japan were fighting in the East. The Russian fleet spied vessels lying off the Dogger Bank, a sand bank in the North Sea fishing grounds, and supposing them to be Japanese ships, they fired upon them, sinking one ship and killing two men. They were British fishing vessels, however, and all England was at once aroused by this insult to the country and its citizens. According to the rules of the Hague Conference, a Commission of Inquiry was appointed to consider the matter. Four months later (February, 1905) this Commission reported that the Russians had mistaken the vessels for the Japanese fleet, and ordered that money for damages, called an indemnity, to the amount of three hundred and fifty thousand dollars be paid by the Russian government to the families of the assaulted English fishermen. Both countries were satisfied with the report of the Commission and were glad to settle the matter happily. Thus war was avoided, and the case, which history has recorded as the Dogger Bank

¹ M. de Martens of Russia.

Affair, became one of the most important and significant events in the arbitration movement.

The crowning achievement of the arbitration committee — and of the whole Conference as well — was the establishment of a court for the nations where they may tell the story of their grievances with each other. In this way they were given an opportunity to take their cases before a court as individual men and women can do, and have them tried and a verdict given by able lawyers and judges. The members of the committee decided that if both nations disagreeing wished to have the case tried, this International Court of Arbitration would be ready to serve them. They also declared that it was the duty of each state to remind nations engaged in a controversy that the court existed. Its permanent seat was placed at The Hague, where a council composed of the foreign ministers to the Dutch court, and the Netherlands minister of foreign affairs, were to have charge. Another place for the sessions of the court could be chosen if the nations so desired. Each state was allowed to select not more than four persons for membership in the Court, and these members were not to sit as a body at any time. They were to serve only when asked by nations wishing the help of the Court. One or several members from the whole number might be called upon at any time, and it might happen that certain ones would never be asked. In April, 1901, enough powers having signed the agreement and appointed their members, the Court was then declared organized and ready for work.

The people of the United States and Mexico have the honor of belonging to the countries which took the first case to this new and noble Court. More than two centuries ago money was given to the Jesuits for missionary work in California, which

was then a colony of Spain and part of Mexico. When Mexico became independent, however, the Mexican government appropriated these funds and agreed to pay interest to the Catholic church for religious purposes in California. But payment ceased when upper California became part of the United States at the close of the Mexican War. For nearly fifty years the two countries concerned had disagreed about the money, until in 1902 the matter was referred to the Hague Court. The tribunal which heard the case consisted of five judges chosen from the whole number, each nation naming two, and these four judges choosing the fifth. This case, known as the Pious Fund Controversy, was decided against Mexico, and that government was ordered to pay \$1,420,682 which should have been paid in former years, and \$43,059 each year henceforth. After that, many other nations took their grievances to the Hague Court, and now nearly every great power has sought its help in place of war.

During the sitting of the Hague Peace Conference of 1899 the one hundred and twenty-third anniversary of the independence of the United States occurred. Upon that day the American members held a festival¹ in honor of Hugo Grotius. They wished not only to pay tribute to that great-hearted Dutchman, but also to express their gratitude to the Netherlands and their good will toward the nations in the Old World in their first meeting with countries in the New. Although the day was stormy, with a high wind and driving rain, a large audience assembled. The guests gathered in the great church in Delft, Holland, where the noted jurist is buried. The beautiful chimes rang out the songs of many countries as the guests were gathering, and within, an organ rolled its

¹ For a full account see Andrew D. White, *Autobiography*, Vol. II.

mighty music through the spacious church, closing with the Russian national anthem just as the president of the Conference entered. The exercises were opened by Mendelssohn's Oratorio, "How Lovely are the Messengers who bring us

Good Tidings of Peace."

Eloquent addresses were made by several statesmen, and national songs rendered by a choir of a hundred voices. Then a silver wreath was placed upon the tomb of Hugo Grotius. It was a wreath of laurel and oak branches with frosted silver leaves and berries and acorns of gold. The boughs were tied together by a large knot of ribbon in gilded silver, bearing on the right the coat of arms of the Netherlands and on the left that of the



Courtesy of Andrew D. White

THE WREATH UPON THE TOMB
OF GROTIUS

United States, on enameled shields. The inscription bears these words :

TO THE MEMORY OF HUGO GROTIUS
IN REVERENCE AND GRATITUDE
FROM THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
ON THE OCCASION OF THE INTERNATIONAL PEACE CONFERENCE
OF THE HAGUE
JULY 4, 1899

A leading Netherlands statesman said of the ceremony: "You Americans have taught us a lesson; for instead of a mere display of fireworks to the rabble of a single city, or a ball or concert to a few officials, you have, in this solemn recognition of Grotius, paid the highest compliment possible to the entire people of the Netherlands, past, present, and to come."

Many other festivals and functions were given in honor of the delegates. Teas, concerts, balls, pageants, and state dinners



THE ROYAL PALACE, THE HAGUE

filled their time when they were not busy at the sessions. The young queen and queen mother received them all in the palace at The Hague soon after their arrival. The queen seemed rather timid before so many important and elderly gentlemen, but her confidence increased as one by one they were presented to her. She received them very simply, dressed like any other girl of her age, except that she wore a triple row of large pearls around her neck. In July the delegates were borne by special train and court carriages to the palace

in Amsterdam for a grand dinner in the huge banqueting hall, built long ago in the days of Holland's greatest glory. Two hundred fifty people sat down, all except the Americans gorgeous with uniforms, ribbons, and jeweled stars. Wilhelmina and her mother sat at the head of the table, the only ladies in the imposing assembly. At the dinner's close the young queen addressed her guests very bravely and gracefully.

The end of July came, and with it the closing meeting of the Conference. The day was beautiful, and the occasion solemn and impressive. The entire body gathered in the hall of the House in the Wood, and one by one the delegates were summoned to sign the agreements. These were spread upon a long table in the dining room of the palace. A place for each signature had been prepared beforehand, and the seal of each chief delegate had been placed upon the pages where the signatures would be. The seal of the president of the American delegation, Honorable Andrew D. White, was stamped with his ancient Roman ring bearing upon it an exquisite Winged Victory. When the last name had been signed, the Conference closed.

The statesmen had labored faithfully. Memories of old feuds had been softened and faith in each other had been increased. They had gone to The Hague wondering what the call of the Czar really meant, and whether they believed in peace after all. And now they were going away, knowing that all the world had one great problem in common, and that at least the twenty-six nations gathered there desired justice, honor, and peace to reign among them. One by one they passed out from the House in the Wood and away from the city of The Hague, and quiet came upon the place. Yet the great work has gone on.

Since then some governments, of which France and Great Britain were the first, have made treaties with each other, promising for a number of years to take all their disputes of certain kinds to the Hague Court. Her Majesty the Queen of the Netherlands and his Majesty the King of Denmark, however, "moved by the principles of the convention for the peaceful settlement of international disputes," agreed to submit to the Permanent Court of Arbitration *all* differences and disputes arising between them that cannot be solved by their own ambassadors and ministers. Chile and Argentina, Norway and Sweden, also have agreed to submit *all* difficulties, and five American republics — Costa Rica, Guatemala, San Salvador, Honduras, and Nicaragua — have established at Cartago a supreme court to settle all questions of every kind that may arise between them.

The power of the Hague Court has been tested many times by various nations, but a trouble between the little country of Venezuela and three great governments of Europe — Great Britain, Germany, and Italy — was one of the most important tests because it was one of the earliest. The three powers said that Venezuela had neglected their claims, and demanded settlement. Venezuela, although not a member of the Hague Conference, asked help from the Hague Court. Great Britain, Germany, and Italy, however, turned to the United States and asked President Roosevelt to act as arbitrator for them. It was a great compliment to our government and its president, but the request was refused in favor of the Permanent Court of Arbitration. President Roosevelt felt that the appearance of so many and so powerful nations before the Hague Court would not only help the cause of peace among nations, but would increase the importance of the Court itself.

By this act he rendered a great service to all humanity. Russia and Austria were represented in the tribunal, while Venezuela, Great Britain, Germany, Italy, France, Spain, Belgium, the Netherlands, Sweden and Norway, the United States, and Mexico were present as countries concerned in the matter. These thirteen countries represented more than four hundred fifty million people, the most educated and the most powerful in military force in the world. For these reasons the case proved the wisdom and virtue of the peaceful settlement of difficulties by arbitration. The tribunal decided¹ in favor of the allied powers, and Venezuela was ordered to pay the claims.

Another compact, which owes its origin somewhat to the influence of the Hague Court, was made in South America. For seventy years Chile and Argentina had been quarreling about the boundary line between them. In 1900 the quarrel was opened anew because valuable rivers were found to be sending their waters down the hills to the sea on the Chilean side of the mountains, and Chile claimed the region whence the rivers came. So each nation prepared for war, and spent millions for defense when the fight should come. At that time, however, two bishops, one in Chile and one in Argentina, and the British ministers to these countries begged to have the matter settled peaceably. The bishops even urged more. They asked that a statue of the Prince of Peace be erected upon the border line, where it might stand forever as a pledge of peace between the two peoples. In time the countries agreed to submit the controversy to the king of England for arbitration. Through the advice of his jurists and geographers, he awarded part of the disputed land to Chile and part to Argentina. Then in May, three years after the

¹ February, 1904.

outbreak of the trouble, a cruiser bearing the treaties of peace left Valparaiso in Chile. Around Cape Horn from the Pacific to the Atlantic Ocean steamed the cruiser, and up the Rio de la Plata River into the harbor of Buenos Aires, the capital of the sister country. The whole Argentine fleet, gay with bunting and streamers, met this ship of peace as it came on, and escorted it into the harbor. Three thousand other vessels joined them in this welcome of the sea and land, and led the cruiser to a mooring at the dock — the first time that a Chilean man-of-war had been publicly welcomed and made fast to the soil of Argentina.

King Edward's representative, as arbitrator, was present, and to him the Chilean and Argentine delegates said, "In your hands we place ourselves, shutting our eyes to all mean and narrow thoughts, and praying God that we shall open them upon the luminous horizon of an honorable peace." And peace became established between them. Their navies were practically disarmed, and the millions which might have been spent for war have been turned to making the countries better and richer in commerce, in roads, and in education.

As a symbol of their covenant with one another, a statue of Christ was placed upon an elevation of the Andes Mountains, fourteen thousand feet above the sea, on the boundary line between Chile and Argentina. The statue is of bronze cast in the arsenal of Buenos Aires from bronze cannon which were taken at the time Argentina was fighting against Spain for her independence. Over many, many miles the great symbol was borne by rail and by gun carriages, and by soldiers and sailors, and finally placed upon its pedestal high in the mountains and near the railway that unites the capitals of the sister nations. Hundreds of people climbed the hills

for the dedication (March 13, 1904). The military and naval forces of each country were present as well — the Argentine troops standing upon the land belonging to Chile, and the Chilean troops upon the soil of Argentina. Cannon boomed their thunder of rejoicing through the vastness of the mountains, guns fired salutes of peace, and songs of the native lands



Courtesy of Hamilton Holt

THE CHRIST OF THE ANDES

which cherished these two peoples rang clear and sweet between the martial strains. On the granite base are two bronze tablets, one given by the Workingmen's Union of Buenos Aires, the other by the Working Women. One tells the story of the statue ; on the other are inscribed the words :

Sooner shall these mountains crumble into dust than Argentines and Chileans break the peace which at the feet of Christ the Redeemer they have sworn to maintain.

A second Peace Conference¹ gathered at The Hague in 1907. The Czar summoned the nations as before, but this time forty-four were invited — almost every country in the world. And not only did they represent the world as we know it in



Courtesy of Hamilton Holt

DELEGATES ARRIVING AT THE HALL OF KNIGHTS FOR THE OPENING
SESSION, SECOND HAGUE CONFERENCE

geography, but they represented all the systems of government and the many ways of living and of carrying on business. They met in the Hall of Knights, an ancient building in the very heart of The Hague, and when they were assembled the world as a whole met together for the first time. For four

¹ The chairman of the American delegation was Joseph H. Choate.

months these nations talked over in a very friendly way the great problems which concerned them all, and when they parted to go back to their peoples in the Old World or in the New, fourteen agreements had been signed by them.

One very important decision concerned the Hague Court. The First Peace Conference had established this Court and had arranged that both nations quarreling must wish to have the Court help them before their case could be taken before it. The Second Conference, however, decided that either one of two nations engaged in conflict might go to the Court and ask to have the difference settled, even if the other was unwilling to have the case taken there. This was a very important step in the history of peace, for many delegates believed that no nation would refuse to allow a case to be tried in the Hague Court when the other nation had made its desire known to all governments. A nation would know that, if it refused and so said, "I want nothing to do with justice," the whole world would look upon it with contempt.

It was also decided that unfortified towns and ports in time of war shall not be bombarded by land or naval forces, and that fishing fleets and mail steamers on all the oceans must remain unharmed in war. Debts between nations henceforth shall not be obtained by violence, and captures made during sieges shall be judged by an International Prize Court. This last decision will take away some of the pleasures of war from those nations which wish to make captures, and will lessen their lawlessness.

No agreement was made in regard to decreasing the expenses of armies and navies because the subject was not even mentioned in the meetings. Men realized that the peaceful settlement of difficulties by arbitration was more important at

the time, and that each nation by itself must study the question of lessening armaments before the whole Conference of nations could discuss it together with any success.

A World Court of the Nations, like the Supreme Court of the United States, called the Court of Arbitral Justice, was considered very gravely and desired by all the delegates. There was some difficulty in deciding how the judges should be selected ; so the matter was left for settlement at some later time. The Court is to be composed of about fifteen judges, representing the various systems of law of the world and chosen to try cases between nations by international law. This Court was not planned to take the place of the Court¹ or Tribunal of Arbitration. That body was to continue its great work in addition to the World Court. The Court of Arbitration, however, was designed to facilitate arbitration, and arbitration often results in compromise rather than in justice pure and simple. The newer Court will give decisions on the merits of a case alone. It is believed that only thus can grow up a great body of international laws based on the independent opinions of a body of judges. Each Court will have its work, and every kind of trouble between nations can be settled in one or the other. The nations have thus proved to each other that they believe that war is wrong ; that if it is waged, it should be as free from unnecessary cruelties as possible ; that states should show justice to each other ; that all governments should be considered equal, regardless of their size and military strength ; and that all disputes between governments should be settled peaceably as far as possible.

¹ "Court" and "tribunal" are often used interchangeably, but "tribunal" is usually applied to the body selected from the panel of the court to sit upon a case.

Thirty-five of the forty-four nations wished to make a treaty promising to settle all their difficulties by arbitration. Germany opposed such a treaty, and influenced eight other powers to oppose it. The German government believed in arbitration, but it did not feel that it could make such an agreement to arbitrate with the less civilized countries. The desires of three fourths of the countries of the world, however, had their great influence as well, and although the pledge was made impossible by nine countries,¹ the cause of peace and arbitration was nevertheless strengthened and exalted.

Since the arrangement for a World Court was made, a very important case has been tried and settled by the Arbitration Tribunal at The Hague. For almost a century the United States and Great Britain have been disputing about the fishing in the waters of his Majesty's territory in North America. Many of the famous statesmen of each country have labored with treaties and decisions which would guard the rights of both countries and prevent war between them. At last the case was taken to The Hague (1910). Sixteen lawyers represented Great Britain, Newfoundland, and Canada before the Court, and seven the United States. Five eminent arbitrators made up the Tribunal — an Austrian, a Dutchman, an Argentine, an Englishman, and an American. The case was presented in seven questions which were discussed very fairly and courteously for ten weeks. Then the lawyers from Great Britain and the United States went away, and left the judges to settle the matter as they thought best. And they settled it almost entirely by international law. They knew the rules which nations have made to govern matters between them, and they

¹Germany, Austria, Turkey, Roumania, Greece, Bulgaria, Belgium, Luxemburg, and Switzerland.



THE NORTH ATLANTIC COAST FISHERIES ARBITRATION TRIBUNAL
The judges are seated at the back of the room ; the American counsel, at the left ; the Canadian, in the center ; the British and Newfoundland, at the right

considered how these rules applied to the case before them. What they personally thought was right or wrong was less important to them than these laws of the world. For this reason it is a most important example to the nations of the need and value of a World Court to judge the nations by world laws.

The dream which poets, workers for peace, and statesmen have been dreaming these many years seems likely to become something real and mighty in the lives of peoples because the nations of the world sat together in one great parliament in 1907. The delegates there made a noble plan for their governments and thereby united themselves as brothers in a great cause. In spite of differences in their lives and ways of thinking, they parted with sorrow at the end of the four long months. Yet there was joy, too, in the parting — joy that by agreement their countries would gather again in eight years in the new Palace of Peace, and joy that they could again see their native lands and their homes and tell their countrymen this new message of the world.

On the Mountains of the Prairie,
On the great Red Pipe-stone Quarry,
Gitche Manito, the mighty,
He the Master of Life, descending,
On the red crags of the quarry
Stood erect, and called the nations,
Called the tribes of men together.

Over them he stretched his right hand,
To subdue their stubborn natures,
To allay their thirst and fever,
By the shadow of his right hand;
Spake to them with voice majestic
As the sound of far-off waters,
Falling into deep abysses,
Warning, chiding, spake in this wise: —

"O my children! my poor children!
Listen to the words of wisdom,
Listen to the words of warning,
From the lips of the Great Spirit,
From the Master of Life, who made you!

"I have given you lands to hunt in,
I have given you streams to fish in,
I have given you bear and bison,
I have given you roe and reindeer,
I have given you brant and beaver,
Filled the marshes full of wild-fowl,
Filled the rivers full of fishes;
Why then are you not contented?
Why then will you hunt each other?

"I am weary of your quarrels,
Weary of your wars and bloodshed,
Weary of your prayers for vengeance,
Of your wranglings and dissensions;
All your strength is in your union,
All your danger is in discord;
Therefore be at peace henceforward,
And as brothers live together.

"Bathe now in the stream before you,
Wash the war-paint from your faces,
Wash the blood-stains from your fingers,
Bury your war-clubs and your weapons,
Break the red stone from this quarry,
Mold and make it into Peace-Pipes,
Take the reeds that grow beside you,
Deck them with your brightest feathers,
Smoke the calumet together,
And as brothers live henceforward!"

Then upon the ground the warriors
Threw their cloaks and shirts of deer-skin,
Threw their weapons and their war-gear,
Leaped into the rushing river,
Washed the war-paint from their faces.
Clear above them flowed the water,
Clear and limpid from the footprints

THE FRIENDSHIP OF NATIONS

Of the Master of Life descending ;
Dark below them flowed the water,
Soiled and stained with streaks of crimson,
As if blood were mingled with it !

From the river came the warriors,
Clean and washed from all their war-paint ;
On the banks their clubs they buried,
Buried all their warlike weapons.
Gitche Manito, the mighty,
The Great Spirit, the creator,
Smiled upon his helpless children !

And in silence all the warriors
Broke the red stone of the quarry,
Smoothed and formed it into Peace-Pipes,
Broke the long reeds by the river,
Decked them with their brightest feathers,
And departed each one homeward,
While the Master of Life, ascending,
Through the opening of cloud-curtains,
Through the doorways of the heaven,
Vanished from before their faces,
In the smoke that rolled around him,
The Pukwana of the Peace-Pipe !

From *Hiawatha*, by HENRY WADSWORTH LONGFELLOW

CHAPTER IV

THE CITY OF PEACE

One night I lay asleep in Africa,
In a closed garden by the city gate ;
A desert horseman, furious and late,
Came wildly thundering at the massive bar,
"Open in Allah's name ! Wake, Mustapha !
Slain is the Sultan, — treason, war, and hate
Rage from Fez to Tetuan ! Open straight."
The watchman heard as thunder from afar :
"Go to ! In peace this city lies asleep ;
To all-knowing Allah 't is no news you bring ;"
Then turned in slumber still his watch to keep.
At once a nightingale began to sing,
In oriental calm the garden lay. —
Panic and war postponed another day.

Bookra, by CHARLES DUDLEY WARNER

When Queen Wilhelmina bade her minister of foreign affairs invite the nations to hold their Peace Conferences in The Hague, she offered her country in the same spirit which her kingly fathers had shown in days gone by. Many times had the Houses of Orange and Nassau, the royal lines upon the throne, welcomed strangers to the "Hollow Lands" and sheltered them in days of need, but never for a greater or a nobler cause. In fact, so many struggles have been carried on within their borders, either by the strangers there, working out their problems, or by the Dutch themselves, waging war for their own independence, that this little country has been a veritable battle ground for all Europe. And now in our day,

in this land where so much history has been made, the nations have met each other in the name of peace. Delegates from the east and the west and the north and the south came over sea and over land to speak for their countries in the assembly of the nations. Yet no power stood more nobly before their eyes than the Netherlands itself.

Holland is dear to many peoples, but to Americans it holds a special place among the nations, for in Holland the Pilgrim Fathers found homes when they fled from England in search of liberty to worship God as they chose. That was many years ago, when the United States was still a wilderness, with Indians unmolested in their wigwams and wild beasts treading softly among the trees where the country's largest cities have been built. Even "Merrie England" was very different when those North-Country folk who became the founders of America fled to Holland. Then there were many battles on account of church and king and nobles, little learning and much unhappiness, and very few of the conveniences which are so common nowadays. Holland itself had only one seventh as many people as it has now, and even the sea and the wind seemed different then, for in late years the Dutch have built walls and dikes to make the sea mind their bidding to keep off the land, and they have stationed hundreds of windmills on the green fields, like sentinels, to catch the wind as it whirls along in its merry, careless way, that it may be of use in the world.

The old church in Delfshaven, where the Pilgrims held their farewell service before they went on board the *Speedwell*, is still standing as of old, and visitors may see it. An attractive Dutch girl answers the little bell at the side door, and in a strange mixture of Dutch and English bids you



© Underwood & Underwood

A GLIMPSE OF HOLLAND

welcome. You follow her along a tiny corridor upon which open three tiny rooms, and you come to the church door. It opens, and you enter. The church has no unusual appearance. Its floor is of stone and its pews of wood, yet the place seems like holy ground. Here the Pilgrim Fathers



© Underwood & Underwood

THE OLD CHURCH, DELFHAVEN

land over the sea, that they might found new homes in freedom and happiness. Perhaps, if the Dutch girl likes you, she will take you into one of the tiny rooms off the corridor, and show you a true Dutch bed where members of many generations have slept. It is merely a bunk built in the wall, with a heavy curtain hanging down before it. No sunshine or fresh air

has any chance to whisk over and under such a bed, yet the Dutch girl has pink cheeks, and she sleeps there. How can it be?

Holland is a queer, quaint country with many things just as you would expect them *not* to be—except its people. They are the stanchest, bravest men and women to be found in many a day. Wilhelmina spoke truly at her coronation when she said, “I count myself happy to rule the Dutch people, small in number but great in courage, great in nature and in character.”

Much of the country lies below the level of the sea, and this strange freak of nature makes many things queer indeed.

In some places the frogs live almost on a level with the storks on the chimneys, — which must be humiliating to the storks, — for the rivers are walled up by dikes and made to flow along above the land like an elevated train gliding past the tops of houses. Barges sail over these high waterways, and sailors can toss tulips into chamber windows, if they wish, and no one be any the wiser, for by the time a Dutch lady has peeped out, they are up and away. Many people live all their lives in these boats, do business in them, eat and sleep there, and have little gardens tucked away somewhere on them. Wooden shoes clatter on the streets or rest, fresh-washed, in rows outside front doors ; houses stand on props, called piles ; skating for miles and miles lasts all winter long, and mothers and fathers are never too tired or timid to skate off to market or to pay calls ; and there the winds and the sea obey better than anywhere else in the world. Surely Holland is a strange and pleasant land.

There is a saying that at Rotterdam a Dutchman makes his fortune, at Amsterdam he makes it larger, and at The Hague he spends it. This must have seemed true to the delegates as they came to the Peace Conferences, because Rotterdam and Amsterdam are ever busy with their ships and trade, while The Hague, not far distant, does little business and rests in quiet luxury and ease. Its goldsmiths and silversmiths, however, ply their art somewhat, but artists and statesmen are the chief workers there. Once upon a time this city was the hunting ground for the counts of Holland, whence came its name, 'S Graven Hage, "The Count's Hedge." It lies in a plain, which formerly was richly wooded, about two miles from the North Sea. Its streets are broad and straight, running parallel with canals now and

then, and ending in spacious squares where statues rise to the memory of some well-beloved king. Its public buildings are finely wrought, and its dwelling houses are high and aristocratic in their appearance. Here lives the queen in a palace built by Pieter Post three hundred years ago, and here also lives the queen mother, Queen Emma, in another palace in the finest quarter of the town.

The forest which once covered this part of the Netherlands has not entirely disappeared. A beautiful park filled with huge trees lies inland from The Hague, and a part of the ancient forest lies toward the sea. More than once in war times the government has been tempted to sell these trees, but the Dutch have provided means from their own pockets instead and saved the precious wood. In the park which the Dutch call the Bosch stands the famous House in the Wood. The peace delegates who gathered there in 1899 must have enjoyed the beauty of the place as they strolled along its paths or caught glimpses of it from the palace windows. He who has once seen the Bosch takes away in memory the moss-green tree trunks of the giant trees, the little pond catching itself full of the color and the beauty of the woods, and the air soft with a green and leafy twilight. The House in the Wood possesses rare and exquisite surroundings quite worthy of the most beautiful historical monument of the crown. Just outside the grounds there is a small restaurant where tall glasses of milk, and rolls spread with butter and thin cheese, may be had for a few cents. Here travelers sit at tables on the gravel walk and watch the driving in and out of the park. And perhaps while they enjoy their simple lunch the royal carriage may roll by, bearing the queen and her little daughter, the Princess Juliana Wilhelmina.

The part of the ancient forest lying toward the sea is entered by the Old Scheveningen Road which leads to the fishing village of Scheveningen. Various thoroughfares wind through these "little Scheveningen woods," as the Dutch call them, and trams, carriages, and omnibuses go to and fro laden with ladies from The Hague and pleasure seekers of the



THE PALACE OF PEACE

bathing place beyond, Scheveningen fisher wives in white caps and many petticoats, and Dutch sailors with baskets heavy with fish that were lately swimming in the cold North Sea.

At the entrance to the woods stands the Palace of Peace. The government chose and gave this site from the beautiful estate which over three hundred years ago belonged to the famous Jacob Cats. He was a poet and philosopher who made many wise and witty sayings which are still remembered in Dutch households. For generations he was the

favorite poet of the people, and affectionately called "Father Cats." Many nationalities have traveled over the Old Road, for Scheveningen is visited by all travelers who go to The Hague. Its grand hotels, crowds of fashionable people, bathing carts drawn into the waves, wicker chairs upon the sand, and music attract many tourists; yet for some people the most charming part of the town is where the Dutch fishermen live in tiny houses huddled together behind sand dunes, as if to hide from the gay folks upon the beach.

But now greater numbers will travel along this way. They will come to see the Palace of Peace, and the particular part which their country has contributed. Each nation has a share in developing the beauty or the usefulness of the building. The greatest statesmen, lawyers, and military authorities will gather there, and the most patriotic travelers will follow them. People who must stay at home will read about the place and wonder, and wish themselves there. As each year comes and goes, more people will become interested in this first home of the nations. More will understand the meaning of peace and arbitration. The progress will be very slow, for all great changes in the lives of peoples come slowly, but they come nevertheless. As the Honorable Elihu Root has said: "The true work of promoting peace is not so much a matter of diplomacy as it is a matter of education. . . . When the people of the civilized countries have been educated up to the spirit of fairness and just consideration for the rights of others, . . . the danger of war will be, in a large measure, ended."

Back in the heart of The Hague, not far from the queen's palace, stands a group of buildings where once resided the chief magistrates of Holland. Some of the buildings are of medieval origin, and some of them have been entirely

rebuilt recently. The group is called the Binnenhof. It incloses an open space which is entered by several gates. One of the most interesting entrances is through the north gate. There you have glimpses of an old Spanish prison near by, where political offenders were confined some centuries ago, and before which two brothers,¹ statesmen, were torn to pieces by a mob. Within it is an interesting collection of



THE BINNENHOF FROM THE VYVER

instruments of torture, which Andrew D. White said "had the effect of making me better satisfied with my own times than I sometimes am." From the north gate also you see a famous little sheet of water called the Fish Pond, where a few ducks glide back and forth or nestle on the tiny island in the middle.

Within the court rises the Hall of Knights, where much of Holland's history has come to pass. It is a quaint building somewhat resembling a chapel, with gables and two turrets. Here the two chambers of the government assemble when they

¹ The De Witts.

sit together, and here the queen opens the States-General. She sits upon a beautifully carved throne, upholstered in costly plush and decorated with the royal crest. Before her, down the great hall, are gathered the statesmen from the provinces of Holland. Rugs and tapestries adorn the walls and high overhead rises an open ceiling. Over the thresholds of this building have stepped kings and queens, statesmen and martyrs, and the ministers of peace who assembled for the Second Hague Conference of 1907. In these chambers have flamed the spirit of war and hate and wickedness, and also the spirit of faith and hope and trust.

There in the city of The Hague the nations will work out the problems which concern them all, and while they are thus busy they will be learning that all men are made of one blood and have one common destiny, and that beyond the mountains and the rivers which bound their lands there are alien peoples very worthy of their friendship. The "City of Peace" may some day echo with the songs and shouts of a true and lasting brotherhood. Who knows ?

The great Republic goes to war,
But spring still comes as spring has done,
And all the summer months will run
Their summer sequence as before ;
And every bird will build its nest,
The sun sink daily in the west,
And rising eastward bring new day
In the old way.

But ah, those dawns will have a light,
Those western skies burn golden bright,
With what a note the bird will sing,
And winter's self be turned to spring
Than any springtime sweeter far,
When once again, calm entering,
The great Republic comes from war !

War, by GRACE ELLERY CHANNING

CHAPTER V

THE GEOGRAPHY OF PEACE

Great, wide, beautiful, wonderful world,
With the wonderful water round you curled,
And the wonderful grass upon your breast —
World, you are beautifully drest.

The wonderful air is over me,
And the wonderful wind is shaking the tree,
It walks on the water, and whirls the mills,
And talks to itself on the tops of the hills.

You friendly Earth! how far do you go,
With the wheat fields that nod and the rivers that flow,
With the cities and gardens, and cliffs, and isles,
And people upon you for thousands of miles?

Ah, you are so great, and I am so small,
I tremble to think of you, World, at all;
And yet when I said my prayers to-day,
A whisper inside me seemed to say,
"You are more than the Earth, though you are such a dot:
You can love and think, and the Earth cannot!"

Great, Wide, Beautiful, Wonderful World,
by WILLIAM BRIGHTY RANDS

Sometimes geography seems a dull study of a mere globe of land and water marked off into countries, with mountain chains here and there, fertile valleys, and great plains cut by many rivers. We forget the people, living in these plains and valleys, who love the mountains and who sail upon the rivers to the sea. They are there nevertheless, about sixteen hundred million of them, and thousands are quite as entertaining

and industrious as we are. Of course some of them are still uncivilized, like the negroes of Africa, the natives of Australia, and the tribes of the Amazon basin ; but many of them are large-hearted, intelligent men and women whom we should be proud to call our friends. There are mothers and fathers,



Photograph by Paul Thompson

ENGLAND'S ROYAL CHILDREN

children and grandchildren, aunts and uncles, the world over, and there are days of sunshine and nights of darkness, music and dancing and hours of work, and the sound of laughing and tears. Some are rich and some are poor, and others have just enough money for their needs. There are men who count their wealth in thousands of dollars and in thousands of pounds ; some tell their riches by the number of wind-mills which they own ; some count their ships, camels, and

CHAPTER V

THE GEOGRAPHY OF PEACE

Great, wide, beautiful, wonderful world,
With the wonderful water round you curled,
And the wonderful grass upon your breast —
World, you are beautifully drest.

The wonderful air is over me,
And the wonderful wind is shaking the tree,
It walks on the water, and whirls the mills,
And talks to itself on the tops of the hills.

You friendly Earth! how far do you go,
With the wheat fields that nod and the rivers that flow,
With the cities and gardens, and cliffs, and isles.
And people upon you for thousands of miles?

Ah, you are so great, and I am so small,
I tremble to think of you, World, at all;
And yet when I said my prayers to-day,
A whisper inside me seemed to say,
"You are more than the Earth, though you are such a dot:
You can love and think, and the Earth cannot!"

Great, Wide, Beautiful, Wonderful World,
by WILLIAM BRIGHTY RANDE

Sometimes geography seems a dull study of a mere globe of land and water marked off into countries, with mountain chains here and there, fertile valleys, and great plains cut by many rivers. We forget the people, living in these plains and valleys, who love the mountains and who sail upon the rivers to the sea. They are there nevertheless, about sixteen hundred million of them, and thousands are quite as entertaining

changes. The situation of a country in regard to mountains, rivers, and the sea has had much influence upon its life, and the climate has acted upon the people, making them alert and active in cold and temperate zones, and dull and slow in the hot and torrid regions. Different food has also modified people somewhat. Kings have held the welfare of their subjects in their hands, and either have kept them in poverty and ignorance or given them advantages. Wars, bringing victory to one side and defeat to the other, have introduced strange races and changed ways of living and of thinking. All these influences and many lesser ones have made certain bands of men and women different from other bands, and in consequence nations have arisen, and misunderstandings, fears, and jealousies ensued.

On account of these many differences the harmonious meeting of the forty-four countries at the Hague Peace Conference of 1907 was very remarkable. Some had been at war with one another in generations gone ; some had been fighting each other recently ; some were children of mother countries from whom they had broken away ; others had been members of the same country, and in wrath had separated. Cruelties, broken promises, horrible fears, were remembered as part of each nation's history, and the recollection stirred the delegates. They could not look upon each other without some unhappy memories. They put these aside, however, and worked together for the good of each country and for the good of the world as a whole. Perhaps they realized that in addition to much wretchedness each country had contributed its share to the happiness of the world, and in some way had earned the gratitude of all the other nations. Like the members of a great family, they had

served each other, one excelling in music, another in literature, another in painting, still another in discovery and invention, and in consequence had made the whole family richer and happier.

To-day we believe that the original home of the people of the earth was in Asia in the time before recorded history. As tribes increased and spread over more and more territory, some people wandered away and became the settlers of the different continents and the founders of the various races of the world. They who were the ancestors of the white men went east and west in Asia — over the mountains and across the plains to India, and over the plains and across the rivers to Europe and the Atlantic Ocean. These two bands fared very differently. The descendants of those who settled in India have been conquered by their kinsmen in Europe ; and the children of the wanderers to Europe have advanced and become the most enlightened of the races.

While these white men were wandering, and building homes, and learning the secrets of the earth and of their own minds and bodies, they were telling over and over to their children the stories which American and English children think belong to them. Cinderella and Beauty and the Beast, Little Red Riding-Hood and Blue Beard, Sindbad the Sailor and Aladdin and his Lamp, all came from that far-away home in Asia and have become the nursery tales of many countries. The story of the Younger Brother came also — the boy who went out into the world to seek his fortune with only a brave, good heart and a blessing to help him, and who became a king. And with him appeared seven league boots and cloaks of darkness, and foolish animals who lose their ears or tails. Some of the counting-out rimes which children in

various countries use in their games also trace their origin back to ancient days in Asia. One is the favorite

Hickory, dickory, dock,
The mouse ran up the clock.
The clock struck one, and down he run,
Hickory, dickory, dock.

Another is

One-ery, two-ery, ickery, Ann ;
Fillicy, fallacy, Nicholas John ;
Queever, quaver, Irish Mary,
Stinclum, stanclum, back.

These stories and rimes show that men are more closely related than sometimes seems possible, and that their tastes are very similar after all.

Almost all the helpful and inspiring works of this world have been thought out and executed by the descendants of the white men who wandered into Europe. Of course much of their time and strength has been spent in wars, but in days of peace they have worked with the plow and the spade, the forge, the hammer and the saw, the distaff and the shuttle, the needle, the potter's wheel, the paint brush and the palette, making beautiful and precious things. They have built cities, temples, and palaces, and filled them with priceless treasures. They have written books and poetry, and composed music that will be heard through many ages. But very often their work has been interrupted. They have been called to war. Their peaceful cities have become battlefields, and their temples forts. In our museums are the fragments of many works of art, rescued from the ruins of these wars. Statues of kings without heads or arms, of horses with one or two legs missing, of saints with faces mutilated, tell stories of terrible ravages. Of course the men who survived the



© Underwood & Underwood

**SANTA ANA CHURCH, PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, USED AS A FIELD HOSPITAL
BY AMERICAN TROOPS**

fighting rebuilt the cities and the temples, and hoped to make beauty reign again. But "beauty will not come at the call of a legislature, nor will it repeat in England or America its history in Greece. It will come, as always, unannounced, and spring up beneath the feet of brave and earnest men, . . . in the field and roadside, in the shop and mill."¹ Only in long periods of peace can the peaceful arts flourish. At such seasons prosperity, commerce, intelligence, and affection grow, and men have time and courage to create great and noble things. The works of such times are shared with benefit around the world. Each nation gives and each receives. Let us consider what the countries assembled at The Hague owed to each other's genius.

Greece. Of all the forty-four countries represented, twenty-one are in Europe, that large peninsula on the western coast of great Eurasia which we call a continent, just as if the Ural Mountains on the east really cut it off from Asia. There in days gone by Greece built up a kingdom of beauty which no nation has ever been able to excel. The people loved art. They lived under wonderful blue skies and brilliant sunshine, and spent their days in raising grapes and olives upon the steep hillsides, in mining precious metals or quarrying marble in the mountains, and in fishing and gathering sponges along the coast. Very early in their history the Phœnicians came over the Mediterranean to see them, and brought them knowledge of architecture, mining, engineering, weights and measures, navigation, and the alphabet, which the gifted Greeks quickly learned. In fact, they made such excellent use of the new knowledge that before long their works of art were the most beautiful and wonderful in the world. Upon the Acropolis, a steep and rocky hill in Athens, they built white marble

¹ R. W. Emerson.

temples to their gods and goddesses and filled them with statuary. There stood the Parthenon, the most perfect of Grecian buildings, and within it was a gold and ivory statue of the goddess of wisdom made by Phidias. Outside, the temple was decorated with figures representing the festivals held in the city in honor of the goddess. In those days poets went about like wandering minstrels, reciting at feasts and courts, and scholars taught in the streets and temples. Orators declaimed from the city squares, and players danced and acted at many festivals. They all added to the glory of Greece, and to the literature and knowledge of all time, for their great works still live. Only the work of the Greek artists has perished. The temples of the Acropolis lie in ruins,



THE PARTHENON FROM THE PROPYLÆA

and the beautiful figures of the gods and heroes are broken. To-day Greece has a thriving merchant marine and schools in almost every village, but its former beauty lost in war can never be restored. Its influence for good, however, is not dead. The past makes the present, for one lofty thought inspires another, and one grand achievement is a stepping-stone to another more grand and beautiful.

Italy. Finally Greece fell before the powerful Roman Empire which once ruled the world, and its great learning was passed on to the conquerors. The inhabitants of Italy like the Greeks were nurtured in a sunny land and loved beauty in form and color. They were then as ardent in their feelings as they are now, and so they became a nation of sculptors, painters, and poets. To-day Italy surpasses all countries in its storehouses of art. There are situated Rome, "The Eternal City"; Florence, "The Beautiful"; Milan, "The Grand"; Genoa, "The Proud"; and Venice, "The Queen of the Adriatic." And there are St. Peter's, the largest and most famous church in the world, and St. Mark's, the "Church of Gold," which was five hundred years in building. To all these treasure houses artists and travelers return over and over for help and inspiration. The pictures painted by Italians, particularly The Sistine Madonna and The Madonna of the Chair, are known and loved in many countries; photographs of them hang upon the walls of our homes and schools, and our lives seem better because we have them. To-day even the working men and women of Italy show their artistic taste in their manufactures — glass, lace, earthenware, carved wood and carved coral, statuary, silk and straw plaiting. In addition to artists, Italy has had great poets, musicians, and men of science, such as Dante, Palestrina, Verdi, Donizetti, and Galileo. Columbus taught that the earth was round, and also discovered the New World. Upon the shore of San Salvador he planted the royal flame-colored banner of Spain, however, instead of the flag of his native country. Italy, and Portugal as well, had heard his plans, but Queen Isabella and King Ferdinand of Spain were the first to welcome and encourage him. The only printed account



THE SISTINE MADONNA
From the painting by Raphael

of his wonderful voyage and discovery was a copy of a letter which he wrote to the king and queen. Yet its title shows that even then some people realized the importance of this



Photograph by Paul Thompson

A BUST OF COLUMBUS, DESIGNED FOR DETROIT, MICHIGAN

Sculptor, Augusto Rivalto, Rome

new knowledge, although they had no idea how vast and rich a world had been found, nor how powerful a nation would develop there. The epistle was styled :

A Letter of Christopher Columbus,
(to whom our Age is much indebted)
respecting the
Islands of India, beyond the Ganges,
lately discovered.¹

By braving the Sea of Darkness, as the Atlantic Ocean was then called, he also proved that man may be master of the winds and sea. Little did he think, however, that man might be master of the air also. But one of his countrymen, Guglielmo Marconi, has invented the wireless telegraph, whereby messages may be sent through space. Vessels many miles apart can signal to each other or to the shore, and people on the land can answer them and talk with each other — all without connection save for poles with wires pendent from them on each side of the ocean, or for masts with similar wires on the ships at sea. Messages travel from one to the other through space and air and sunshine in a most miraculous manner. These are a few of the ways in which Italians have served their fellow men.

Bulgaria, Roumania, Servia, Montenegro. Several countries besides Greece are situated on the Balkan Peninsula, but their inhabitants have shown none of the powers which once made Greece the leader of civilization. These countries have been governed by Turks, who are very unprogressive in nature, and who have been kept in cruel ignorance by their Sultans. One after another they have thrown off the yoke of Turkey and formed three distinct powers — Bulgaria, Roumania, and Servia. Montenegro, a very small and unimportant principality in the mountains, has been on unfriendly terms with Turkey for over four hundred years. The inhabitants of

¹ Complete letter reproduced in Mayor's "Select Letters of Columbus."

these states have had so little opportunity to advance that they have contributed almost nothing to the world except grains and live stock. The Turks, however, show some artistic skill in the manufacture of leather and metal goods, and in rug making.

Switzerland. North of Italy, however, there lives a very sturdy nation now known as Switzerland. For many, many generations its people were driven hither and thither by constant wars waged by foreign tribes, by the greater nations desiring to possess it, or by nobles or religious orders within its boundaries. At last, in 1815, it became a republic whose independence the great powers of Europe have agreed to maintain, declaring it neutral territory. The Swiss have not exerted a very strong influence except as the lives of honorable, intelligent men and women always help the world. The sublime beauty of their scenery beckons thousands of tourists to the country every year, and many Swiss are engaged in providing for the comfort of these strangers. Pestalozzi devoted his whole life to little children, training and teaching them, and devising new methods for education. He should be remembered in the schools as a very kind and loyal friend. Our girls and boys read "Heidi" and spend many happy hours among the Alps with the alm-uncle and goat-Peter.

France. When the Romans conquered the ancient inhabitants of France, they taught them their language and customs, and built another beauty-loving country in the south. To-day we know, from their manufactures, that Frenchmen have an appreciation of grace and elegance. A gown or a hat from Paris seems to be a little more pleasing than one made elsewhere, and their designs for fashions travel into all the countries where people wear the continental dress. Paris, the capital

of France, is the art center of Europe, and one of the most beautiful cities in the world. There Napoleon and other rulers gathered treasures from many nations, and founded museums and schools which attract art students in large numbers. The Louvre, the most famous art gallery in the world, is situated there, and in it is the wonderfully beautiful marble statue, Venus of Milo, sculptured by some Greek at least two thousand years ago. The arms are broken, and many artists have wondered what the original attitude of the statue really was. Some think that Venus was holding above her head an apple which the shepherd Paris had given her as a token of her beauty. More, however, believe that Venus represented Love disarming Mars, the god of war.



THE VENUS OF MILO

Two French painters in particular have offered the world much pleasure in their pictures. One was a woman, Rosa Bonheur, the most eminent female painter of animals. She came from a family of cooks and artists, who executed wonderful ornaments of butter and sugar for cakes and pastries. Her father was an artist of some repute, and the studio in which they lived was a kind of Noah's Ark where various

animals were housed and loved by Rosa. When she came to own a château at By she turned it into a veritable menagerie for horses, dogs, sheep, birds, monkeys, and lions. She studied not only their anatomy but also their passions. For this latter purpose she was wont to visit markets and slaughter-houses where the real feelings of brutes are laid bare by ill treatment or from fright. Finding the attention of the workmen in these places disagreeable, she adopted trousers; and as her hair was short, she easily passed as a man. Her most famous paintings are *The Horse Fair*, owned by the Metropolitan Art Museum in New York City, *Denizens of the Highlands*, and *Plowing in the Nivernais*. Jean Millet painted simple and pathetic representations of French peasants. *The Sower*, *The Gleaners*, *The Man with the Hoe*, *The Goose Girl*, and *The Angelus* are his most celebrated pictures. The latter painting is the one which seems to touch the heart most deeply. In it two peasants, a man and a woman, are silhouetted against the soft afterglow of sunset. While they are working together in the field the Angelus bell sounds the evening prayer, and under the open sky they bow their heads in reverent devotion.

Some of the most wonderful books and the most perfect short stories of the world have been written by French men and women — Balzac, Madame Dudevant (whose pen name was George Sand), Flaubert, Guy de Maupassant, Victor Hugo, and Dumas. "*Les Miserables*" by Hugo, and Dumas's "*The Count of Monte Cristo*" and "*The Three Musketeers*" with its motto "All for one, and one for all," have turned the thoughts of readers in many countries back to former days in France. Poetry and drama also have revealed the artistic side of the French nature.

Science and medicine have been developed greatly in their laboratories. Louis Pasteur devoted his life to the study of bacteria, and discovered a process for destroying harmful germs in milk. The process is now called Pasteurization. He also devised a poisonous matter to be inserted as a cure



THE ANGELUS

From the painting by Millet

into the flesh of people suffering with certain pests or with the disease called hydrophobia, which comes from the bites of mad dogs. At the Pasteur Institute in Paris the work of this great chemist and of other scientists is carried on to-day. No branch of the work there, however, is attracting more interest than the experiments with the very expensive substance called radium, which Professor and Madame Curie of Paris discovered a few years ago. Very wonderful revelations of its power

have already been made, but experiments must be carried on cautiously, for even a pinch of this white powder burns severely, causing deep and painful sores. Photographs can be taken with it, some cases of serious skin diseases have been cured with it, and there is evidence that it will help to restore sight in certain cases of blindness. The story of French achievements is long and noble, but do people realize the gratitude we all owe to "La Belle France"?

Spain, Portugal. The land south of France is called "sunny Spain." It *is* beautifully sunny, but it lacks the luxuriant groves and vineyards that add to the charm of Italy. Rugged mountains and long sweeping plains destitute of trees and singing birds make the country seem silent and lonely, and the trains of muleteers winding around and over the mountains, like Eastern caravans, show that the ways of the ancient Moors of Africa, who once invaded the country, still linger. The bright trappings of these trains lighten the somberness of the passes, and the sound of a chance love ditty or of the Spanish greeting, "God be with you, cavalier," cheers those who fear brigands by the way.

Portugal too seems unlike European countries. Once, however, the people of this peninsula held as high a place among the nations as the British do to-day. Their ships sailed many seas, and their cities were rich with the spoils and treasures of other lands. That was in the fifteenth century, when men sought wealth less in business at home than in search in distant countries. Each new voyage swelled the pride of kings and increased the ambition of scholars and explorers, and among the leaders in these long and daring journeys were Spain and Portugal. The thoughts of all were turned to India and China, for those countries were supposed

to be storehouses filled with the most precious and desirable treasures. So it is not strange that sailors made many attempts to find the shortest way thither across the sea.

Ferdinand Magellan was a faithful sailor of the Portuguese navy, but, failing to receive the promotion which he had earned, he went away to serve the Spanish king. The new master provided him with ships and provisions, and sent him off to make discoveries in the name of Spain. He kept on over the waters along the eastern coast of South America, through the dangerous straits which now bear his name, and across the Pacific Ocean to the islands which long afterwards were called the Philippines. There some trouble with one of the native chiefs arose, and Magellan decided to punish him. It was a foolish thing to do, for it made little difference what the chief of Mactan thought or did, and Magellan lost his life in the skirmish. But the honor of the first journey around the world belongs to him and the country which he served. Much of the New World was opened by Spaniards. Ponce de Leon, governor of Porto Rico for the Spanish throne, was one of these explorers. Strange lands, however, did not tempt him as much as a magical fountain whose waters, the Indians said, would give back youth to the aged. So he gathered an expedition and eventually landed on the coast of Florida. Neither gold nor the fountain was to be found, however, and he went back to Porto Rico a discouraged man. Other Spaniards were more pleased with their fortune. Balboa discovered the Pacific Ocean, and claimed it and all lands bordering on it for his country, "as long as the world endures, and until the final day of judgment of all mankind." Cortes conquered Mexico and set up Spanish rule on the Pacific slope of the North American continent. De Soto, a very cruel and greedy

soldier, found the Mississippi River, and Coronado left his governorship in Mexico for a time to explore the unknown territory toward the north, where gold and precious stones were

said to be articles of everyday use. He discovered the Grand Canyon of the Colorado River in Arizona, and passed through New Mexico to the plains of Kansas. But no wealth could be found.

The art of the Spanish people appears in their music and dancing, and in their cities. Seville is gay with gardens, pattering fountains, and fragrant roses, and is the site of the famous palace, Alcázar. Toledo boasts of a fine cathedral, and Granada, "Queen of Cities," contains the beautiful Alhambra, once the home of the Moorish kings. Velasquez and Murillo were Spanish painters. The older artist, Velasquez, was at the height of his fame when Murillo trudged over the mountains to Madrid to



By courtesy of Franz Hanfstaengl, New York City

ÆSOP

From the painting by Velasquez

seek him, but neither jealousy nor fear of rivalry arose in his heart at sight of the young artist. He took him into his home and acquainted him with galleries and people at the court.

Of all Spanish writers Cervantes surely deserves a high place, for he has given many a good laugh and taught many a lesson in his romance named "Don Quixote." It is the story of a country gentleman who is so stirred by tales of chivalry that he sets out with his squire, Sancho Panza, in search of adventure. His excited imagination turns windmills into knights, galley slaves into oppressed gentlemen, and solitary ruins into castles, with very amusing results. Sancho endeavors to keep the truth before his master, but Don Quixote does not heed him, even spurring his horse upon windmills, turning in the breeze, and shouting, "Fly not, cowards and vile beings, for it is a single knight that attacks you."

Belgium. Two rather wonderful countries have grown up on the western coast of Europe — the Netherlands and Belgium. Their histories have been similar in many ways, for the sea has been a constant enemy to their lowlands, and the greater nations have been harsh foes to their people, buffeting them about and waging terrible battles to gain their territory. Yet their courage and ability have not been crushed in these ceaseless struggles, as the stories of the lives and works of their valiant men have proved. For generations they have been worthy examples of what nations may accomplish under tremendous difficulties. To-day the kingdom of Belgium is the most densely populated in Europe, and yet comparatively few Belgians leave their native land. Their intelligence and industry are of the highest order, and their prosperity so remarkable that foreigners always wonder how they manage, with so many to provide for and so little land in which to work. Farmers in the United States think that large farms from one hundred to several thousand acres are the only ones

which really bring any reward for their labor and money. Belgian farms are very small, covering only two or three acres, yet their crops are large and excellent in quality. The Belgians, you see, have learned the lessons of thrift and industry, which all peoples will have to know sooner or later.

Luxemburg. Belgium, like Luxemburg, the small duchy on its southeastern border, has been declared neutral territory by the powers. Those people who think that nations cannot be trusted to keep their agreements say that, in case of war between France and some other continental power, the contending armies would be forced to enter Belgium in order to secure a position to attack each other. History, however, shows that, at the outbreak of hostilities between Germany and France in 1870, the English government sent word to those countries that, when the first soldier of either army entered the territory of Belgium with an unfriendly purpose, Great Britain would immediately intervene with her entire land and sea forces. Since this neutrality was agreed upon in 1832, the Belgians have maintained only a small standing army, and have devoted themselves and their money to the industries instead of warfare. As a result their country has enjoyed a wonderful growth.

The Netherlands. The old, old struggle with the sea in Holland has developed there a strong, brave-hearted people with an intense love of liberty. Their sympathy for persecuted men and women has made many exiles welcome in their land, and has offered them shelter and help. But unconsciously the strangers have repaid the Dutch for all their kindness. From their homelands they brought new ideas and methods, which helped to develop the early intelligence and industries of the country. Freedom of thought was thus aided, and

culture and a study of the sciences became desirable. Talk at table and at taverns often turned to religious matters, and their universities, institutions for the insane, and prisons in which attention was paid to the improvement of the inmates were among the earliest in the world. Philosophers like the Frenchman Des Cartes, the Englishman Locke, and the Dutchman Spinoza found opportunity there to develop religious ideas which would have been denied in other countries, and authors and artists were appreciated and encouraged.

The Dutch shared with the other nations a desire to find a route around or through North America to China and the Indies, and in their explorations they sailed into New York Bay and up the noble Hudson River to a place where the city of Albany now stands. The letters sent back to Holland told of the valuable fur trade which might be built up with the help of the Indians. The descriptions of the country were enthusiastic as well, for Hudson himself said, "It is as beautiful a land as one can tread upon." So the Dutch West India Company followed the example of the Dutch East India Company and sent ships to the New World. The land along the Hudson River and the island of Manhattan were settled in the name of the republic of the United Netherlands, and Holland came to have an important part in opening North America.

In this same century Hugo Grotius, whom we know as the author of the "Rights of War and Peace," was growing up from a most remarkable small boy to an equally remarkable and important man. He wrote Latin verses at nine years of age, was ready for the university at twelve, edited an encyclopedia at fifteen, and finally became a celebrated jurist, theologian,

statesman, poet, and the founder of the science of international law. His career was as romantic as it was unusual, for when he was thirty-six he was condemned to life imprisonment on account of his opinions in matters of Church and State. Probably the ruling Prince of Orange would have enjoyed beheading him, but Grotius's fame had spread too far to make such a course wise. So he was consigned to a fortress in the south of Holland where he was allowed to receive books for study from his friends. These books came in a trunk which the governor regularly examined for the first year. After that, however, the trunk was delivered to the prisoner without search. This change gave Madame Grotius an idea. She packed her husband into the empty trunk and sent it off, supposedly for more books, by the very soldiers who were set to guard the prisoner. By this means he escaped to Paris, where he was received very flatteringly and presented with a pension of a thousand crowns. Later this Dutchman became ambassador for Queen Christina of Sweden to the court of France. His greatest service to humanity lay in the field of law. He had an ardent desire that peace, concord, and justice should reign in national and international matters.

Holland has had a wealth of paintings which the outside world has come to know and love. Great grief was lately felt in many countries when news was received that a cook, discharged from the Dutch navy, had, in a fit of vengeance, slashed Rembrandt's Night Watch. This masterpiece hangs in Amsterdam, where Rembrandt passed most of his life, and is considered his greatest work, although *The Lesson in Anatomy* is very wonderful. The latter picture is in a museum in The Hague, where hangs the famous Bull painted by Paul Potter, another Dutch artist, and various

little landscapes by Ruysdael and Jan Vermeer. Rembrandt's lovely wife, Saskia, appears in many of his pictures, sometimes beautifully decked with laces and pearls, sometimes more simply clad, but always charming and lovable. Rembrandt seems to have worked Saskia's own sweet spirit into the pictures, as Frans Hals painted his own irresistible good nature and happy grace into the face and figure of his Laughing Cavalier. The Dutch, you see, have had an eye for the beautiful while they have been wrestling with the elements, as well as a love for freedom, bravery, and intelligence.

England. Across the English Channel from the mainland, where the lights of two great nations flash to each other from Dover and Calais, lies

England, an island country, one of the greatest nations in the world. More than half the ships afloat fly the flag of the British Empire, because very early in their history Englishmen took to the sea. England is so small that no boy in all the island can live more than seventy miles from the coast — an easy journey for stout young legs ; so many lads have turned sailors and gone off for exploration or for trade, or to fight with some fearless admiral like Nelson or Benbow. Some sailed around



THE LAUGHING CAVALIER
From the painting by Frans Hals

the world in the *Golden Hind* with Francis Drake, the first English captain to circumnavigate the globe; some went over the seas with John and Sebastian Cabot and laid claim to the New World in the name of Henry VII; others went to America at command of Walter Raleigh, who, in spite of many disappointments, said, "I shall live to see it [America] an English nation." Those who remained at home did their share of the good work more quietly, but the story of their achievements could be told the world over, if people would only give a thought to those who have made life so rich with knowledge and so full of comforts and conveniences.

Englishmen have known how to build castles and cathedrals and to make them as stately and grand as any in the world. They built Kenilworth and Warwick castles, celebrated in Sir Walter Scott's "Kenilworth," and in "The Last of the Barons" by Edward Bulwer Lytton; and they raised St. Paul's Cathedral in London, Canterbury Cathedral (now the most important historically and officially), and York Minster, with its ancient chapter house fittingly inscribed, "As the rose is the flower of flowers, so is this house the chief of houses." Foul deeds were committed in these castles, which really were the nobles' fortresses, and in the churches as well, for in olden times many of the kings were "fonder of hawks and dogs than of books and priests."¹ They sacked their beautiful structures and beheaded many faithful and some unfaithful subjects. Yet the great and good spirit of the English people was bound to conquer in the end. The words of a bishop,² doomed to die at the stake, to his companion were prophetic: "Be of good

¹ Geoffrey Plantagenet said this of himself.

² Latimer.

comfort, Master Ridley, and play the man. We shall this day light such a candle of God's grace in England as shall never be put out."

Painters began to appear later in Great Britain's history. Sir Joshua Reynolds, while yet a lad, learned that "those



CANTERBURY CATHEDRAL

who are determined to excel must go to their work, whether willing or unwilling, morning, noon, and night, and they will find it to be no play, but, on the contrary, very hard labor."¹ His determination together with his wonderful skill made him one of the great portrait painters of the world. He had many beautiful sitters — belles, bridesmaids, and ladies of high degree. He loved little children, and possessed a marvelous

¹ Reynolds's own words.

knowledge of their ways and thoughts. His Child Angels, a picture containing five representations of the same little face, is considered an exquisite painting.

One of the beautiful girls who posed for Reynolds became the mother of Sir Edwin Landseer, England's greatest



COUNTESS SPENCER AND LORD ALTHORP

From the painting by Sir Joshua Reynolds

painter of animals. Dignity and Impudence, The Sick Monkey, The Highland Shepherd's Chief Mourner, and The Connoisseurs, a picture representing two dogs looking over the shoulders of the artist while he makes a drawing, are well known. He dearly loved animals and had a wonderful power over them. He felt that often masters were unkind to their dogs in the way they tied them up and allowed them their freedom only now and then. A man,

he believed, would fare better if tied than a dog, because the man can take off his coat, while the dog must live in his forever. An illustrious lady once asked him how he had gained his knowledge of dogs, and he answered, "By peeping into their hearts, ma'am."

The most famous Englishman, however, was William Shakespeare. He was born in Stratford-on-Avon, a very

it town situated on the highway from London to Birmingham. The country roundabout was beautiful with streams, woods, and the near-by estates and palaces were scenes of gay festivals and pageants likely to stir the fancy of an al boy like William. At that time Kenilworth Castle not fallen in ruins, Warwick was then as that fairest monument of ancient and chivalry splendor."¹ It is sed that William brought up like other en of the time, d strictly, sent to the nar school, allowed age in sports, some ich were very cruel, o hear weird tales of s and goblins at the ug fire. Very little is known about him, is works have re- the highest dis-



DIGNITY AND IMPUDENCE

From the painting by Sir Edwin Landseer

n, for in many families his plays and sonnets are con- d the most precious of all books except the Bible. gland has had other great poets whose works are famil- all countries where there is education and culture — er, Milton, Keats, Shelley, Byron, Wordsworth, and rson. Great stories have been written there and trans- into many tongues. Charles Dickens wrote "Pickwick

¹ Sir Walter Scott.



© Underwood & Underwood

THE SHAKESPEARE MONUMENT, WESTMINSTER ABBEY

Papers," "The Old Curiosity Shop," "Nicholas Nickleby," and "The Christmas Carol." William Thackeray wrote "Vanity Fair," Sir Walter Scott was the author of "Ivanhoe" and "The Talisman," and Daniel Defoe told "The Life and Adventures of Robinson Crusoe," a most entertaining tale. The girls and boys of England have expressed their appreciation of the latter story by erecting a shaft above



THE CLOCK TOWER AND PART OF THE WALLS, WARWICK CASTLE

Defoe's grave in London. Lewis Carroll also was an Englishman. He wrote "Alice in Wonderland."

But things quite as important as those that added to the beauty and pleasure of England happened among inventors and men of science. In 1616 William Harvey, a doctor who was destined to become physician extraordinary to the king and to receive even greater honor, startled Englishmen with a discovery in regard to the human body. He said that the blood flowed about in the body in a regular manner, that the heart pumped it into the arteries, that the arteries sent it out

into the body, and that the heart received it back again through the veins. That simple statement caused great amazement, for all the world at that time believed what Galen, a Greek physician, had taught fourteen hundred years before. Galen had discovered that blood was to be found moving in man's arteries as well as in the veins, but he had no idea that there was any connection between this blood and the heart. Harvey's discovery was very important. With this new knowledge physicians could tell which way blood was flowing in a man's arm, leg, or any part of the body, and were thus enabled to stop bleeding from cuts or from operations, relieve fainting, and treat the heart for weakness in the part receiving the blood or in the part sending it out.

Another English physician, Edward Jenner, made a discovery in regard to smallpox. He had heard from farmers that dairymaids who contracted cowpox — an eruption common to cows — never caught smallpox. If that were true, he wondered why it would not be well to make others have cowpox, and so escape smallpox, which in those days caused the death of hundreds. He studied cowpox until he was sufficiently sure of his discovery to make a trial. In 1796 he inserted into the skin of an eight-year-old boy some matter from a cowpox pustule, a process now called vaccination. Six weeks later he communicated smallpox to the same boy. The experiment was successful ; the boy did not catch the dread disease. The news spread through England and to the Continent. Honors from many quarters were showered upon Dr. Jenner, and Parliament made him a grant of ten thousand pounds, all of which he greatly deserved, for he had done a service to all mankind. Now vaccination is common, and in consequence smallpox is almost unknown in many parts of the world.

Another man of science, Sir Isaac Newton, had no particular interest in the human body, but he did find delight in the wonders of the earth as a whole, and in the sun, moon, and stars surrounding it. As a boy his playtime was spent in scientific experiments. He so greatly enjoyed making clocks, windmills, and other mechanical objects that his room at school was a veritable workshop, resounding with continual hammering. After a while he turned his attention to mathematics and telescopes, and later to the study of light and color. One day as he sat beneath an apple tree, an apple fell from a bough overhead, and he began to wonder why the apple fell *down* when it was too ripe to remain on the tree. Why had n't it sped out straight, or even gone up toward the sky? This led him to many investigations and to discover finally the force called gravitation, which draws all bodies and all particles in the universe toward each other and keeps them from flying off into space. Newton's discoveries in the laws of nature were very wonderful, and won great distinction for him, in spite of the envious scientists who looked upon him with doubt and scorn. On account of his unusual attainments many stood in awe of him, and a learned marquis once asked: "Does Mr. Newton eat, or drink, or sleep like other men? I represent him to myself as a great celestial genius entirely disengaged from matter."¹

It must be remembered that in the days of Sir Isaac the world was a very different place from the one in which we live, because very little machinery had been invented. Each family raised its own flax and wool and spun it into dress goods, and every season a traveling tailor went from house to house with his goose and shears converting this material

¹ Marquis de l'Hospital.

into suits for the family. The shoe business was carried on in much the same way. Cobblers trudged about the countryside with their kits and rolls of leather, and sewed and tacked day in and day out, first for one household and then for another. Even in the places where weaving and spinning were



© Underwood & Underwood

STEPHENSON'S LOCOMOTIVE

carried on as a trade, the human hand did all the work. One day, however, some one discovered that iron could be smelted with coal ; and soon after, James Watt perfected a steam engine which would furnish power for different purposes. Then Richard Arkwright invented the spinning jenny, a machine fashioned to spin either wool or cotton by means of many spindles working together ; Edmund Cartwright patented the world's first power loom ;

and, to cap all, George Stephenson perfected the locomotive. Within a few years England's former ways were quite old-fashioned. Barren moors beneath which iron and coal lay side by side became busy industrial centers ; quiet little shops where a few men had labored many years with patient fingers grew into great factories noisy with machines to spin and weave. The news of the change spread across the Channel and over the seas, and soon orders from many quarters of the

globe came back. Within a single generation British industry supplanted that of other nations, and labor everywhere entered upon a new and wonderful era. Of course much unhappiness went along with the introduction of machinery, for men who had woven or spun by hand all their lives did not enjoy seeing machines do their work. Many lost their places because they did not know how to manage the new appliances, and great want was known in England. Yet what would the world have done without these inventions?

Some years after, when industry had become used to the ways and had grown accordingly, the Atlantic cable gave business further opportunities. It is not quite fair to allow England all the credit for this stupendous achievement, because the energy and perseverance of an American, Cyrus W. Field, had much to do with its accomplishment. But an English business company, English ships, and English engineers finally paid out the great cable, over two thousand miles in length, and deposited it at the bottom of the ocean. The ends of the earth were put in direct communication, and business messages at once began to fly beneath the waters. In a single morning merchants hundreds of miles apart were enabled to buy and sell each other's wares, and banks on either side of the Atlantic could transact heavy loans between themselves before their presidents went out to lunch. The long, uncertain waits for vessels and mails were no longer necessary, because time and space had been conquered by the genius of Englishmen. In fact, the genius of Englishmen has served the whole wide world, and shown to every nation the beauty, power, and mastery which lie within man's grasp.

Long centuries ago Norsemen, who came from the countries now known as Norway, Sweden, and Denmark, landed

in England and made homes there. Their children played all day in the English fields, and at nighttime heard tales of their fathers' gods, who lived in Asgard, the region of joy, which could be reached by the rainbow. The days of the week now keep their celestial beings in our remembrance, for Wednesday means Woden's Day, and Thursday Thor's Day. Other Norsemen reached America, landing somewhere on the coast of Nova Scotia or New England many years before Columbus braved the imaginary monsters of the Atlantic. Their crossing was remarkable, for although they were stanch and fearless sailors, their ships were no larger than fishing boats. They paid only a short visit in the New World and sailed home again, making very little stir about their discovery. Their love of the sea, however, descended to their children and to their children's children, until to-day Scandinavians not only sail their own boats, but they man many ships of other nations as well, and so play an important part in the affairs of men.

Denmark. Children may not realize when they are reading about "The Ugly Duckling," "The Wild Swans," and "Thumbelina," who was born in a tulip, that these stories came over the sea from Denmark, where they were first told. But they did nevertheless, for Hans Christian Andersen, the author, was a Dane. When he was nine years old he went to work in a factory because his father had died, leaving him and his mother quite alone and very poor. The taunts of coarse workmen, however, hurt his gentle nature, and he implored his mother to let him choose his own career. So at fourteen he left home to travel to Copenhagen with only a tiny sum of money to help him on the way. Of course he reached Copenhagen, — such a determined spirit as his was

d to win, — and he grew up and became famous. The of his life reads like one of his own fairy tales, for ty received him at their palaces, kings paid him unusual rs, and, what is even better, he was known at home abroad as "The iren's Friend."

countryman of his, rt Thorwaldsen, left as lasting a orial among his le as Andersen although it is quite rent. Thorwaldsen a sculptor. When as twenty-three he ed the first gold al at the Academy openhagen, which led him to three s' residence abroad. lived most of his n Rome, but casts his works have



© Underwood & Underwood


THE LION OF LUCERNE

led to the far ends of the earth. The bas-reliefs, Night Morning, are well known, and the colossal Lion of rne, designed by him and executed by his pupils, is : beautiful and impressive. A museum in Copenhagen been dedicated to Thorwaldsen, and there have been ered as many as possible of his original works.

veden. Denmark has always been more or less united its sister countries, Sweden and Norway, across the

Skager Rack and Cattegat. Their common ancestry kept them together as one nation for many years, but now they form three separate kingdoms. Yet their subjects, like their sires of old, are leaving home for other lands, and by thousands are migrating to the United States, there to be joined as citizens of a common nation. At home they still keep their interest in each other. Their written and spoken languages are similar, and the teachers of Norway, Sweden, Denmark, and Finland have formed themselves into an educational association called the Northern Teachers' Congress. These people as a whole have not played so conspicuous a part in the world of culture as they have in the simpler occupations, which are quite as necessary for the advancement of the nations. They who provide lumber for the greater part of Europe, and who sail the ships of many countries, and who command the respect of all men on account of their thrift, kindness, and general intelligence surely do their share toward the world's good.

Perhaps too little is known about these people and their accomplishments, because they live north of the usual route of travelers ; but those who have been thither realize that no finer, nobler men and women can be found anywhere than in the city of Stockholm, "the Venice of the North." Great names appear upon Sweden's roll of fame : Jenny Lind, who sang as a child in the streets and later before crowned heads in Europe and before social leaders in America ; Linnæus, the celebrated botanist ; Alfred Nobel, the inventor of dynamite, and the founder of the Nobel prizes ; John Ericsson, the Swedish-American inventor, who first discovered that a screw propeller, revolving under water at the stern of a vessel, could bring about much greater progress



than the usual paddle wheel upon each side; and Selma Lagerlöf, an author and recipient of the Nobel prize for literature in 1909. The Sloyd system of manual training, which is used in the United States, originated in Sweden, as well as the Swedish system of gymnastics, which has helped the bodies of many Americans both young and old.



A CLASS IN SWEDISH GYMNASTICS

Norway. Across the mountains in Norway, Edward Grieg and Ole Bull were born, and became famous musicians; and there too Henrik Ibsen and Bjørnsen began their authorship. Nature has dealt strangely with Norway, for although one third of its surface lies within the arctic circle, the great Gulf Stream, flowing silently along its coast, warms the air and makes life comfortable. Its scenery too is unusual. Its mountains rise directly from the sea, streams pour their waters over sheer cliffs upon the earth a thousand feet below, and glaciers wind their slow and silent way between the hills. At Hammerfest, the northernmost town in the world, the

sun shines for nearly three months without ceasing. At midnight it seems to hang for a while far down in the sky as if waiting for one day to close and another to come across the Arctic Sea. All these wonders draw people from afar, and give them solemn and precious memories.



© Underwood & Underwood

COUNT LEO TOLSTOY IN THE FIELDS
NEAR HIS HOME

Arctic Sea. All these wonders draw people from afar, and give them solemn and precious memories.

Russia. A day and a night's journey from Stockholm across the Baltic and up the coast of Finland lies St. Petersburg, the capital of the vast territory of Russia. In a single year it seems as if by magic the frozen marsh into which it was once built of thirty thousand hands. Now it is large and beautiful, yet neither the radiant dome of St. Isaac's shining high over the city nor the great river sweeping its blue waters through the city, can bring merriment into the hearts of the people there.

poverty, ignorance, and suspicion reign among the people throughout the country, and there is little joy. Only members of the aristocracy are well educated, and can know

pleasures of a comfortable life. The Czar, Nicholas II, has served the nations in a greater way than any of his predecessors by inaugurating the Peace Conferences at The Hague. Some Russians, like Ivan Turgenev and Count Leo Tolstoy, have written great books ; others, like Anton Rubinstein and Peter Tschaikowsky, were musicians, and now and then an artist has appeared, but none who could paint more wonderfully than Vereshchagin. Yet, in general, Russians have done little for their fellow men, and that little has been grim and full of melancholy, like the lives which Russians know. Sometimes it seems strange that a country sheltering a hundred million souls should have achieved so few great and noble things. The peasants are not to blame, however. While the other branches of the white people were demanding of their rulers greater liberty and more education, they have been kept as serfs to the lords, their masters. Although they are free-men now, their lives are still full of hardships which, they believe, must be borne without complaint as " the will of God."

Some years ago Lord Edward Bulwer Lytton inscribed in a novel¹ the following dedication :

TO
THE GREAT GERMAN PEOPLE
A RACE OF THINKERS AND OF CRITICS
A FOREIGN BUT FAMILIAR AUDIENCE, PROFOUND IN JUDGMENT
CANDID IN REPROOF, GENEROUS IN APPRECIATION
THIS WORK IS DEDICATED

It was a pretty courtesy to Germany from an English author, as much of the welfare and happiness of his nation has depended upon German achievements. The inhabitants of Germany and the British Isles belong to the same division of the white race and have contributed to education and the arts in similar ways.

¹ Ernest Maltravers.

Austria-Hungary. A long struggle has been necessary to bring under one rule the various people living within the boundaries of the German Empire. Years ago a confederation was formed, which very loosely united the numerous states in Central Europe having a German-speaking population.



MOZART

Prussia and Austria, being the mightiest of these states, fell to warring over the leadership. In 1866 Prussia came off victorious and Austria withdrew from the confederacy. The next year the Austrian Empire and the kingdom of Hungary were united to form the empire of Austria-Hungary; and soon the German Empire, as we know it to-day, was formed under the lead of Prussia. Austria-Hungary, however, has never developed into the nation of power and influ-

ence which Germany has become. Its people have descended from some twenty different races with different interests and history, and owing to the mountainous character of the country, they have been isolated in valleys with almost no chance to become united as citizens of a single nation. Little communication with the world by sea and the lack of good common schools have hindered their development as well. To a number

of Hungarians and Austrians, however, the world owes much. Particular gratitude should be showered upon the memories of the composers Joseph Haydn, Strauss, Liszt, Wolfgang Mozart, and Schubert. It must be remembered also that Baroness Bertha von Suttner, author of "Lay down your Arms," is an Austrian.

Germany. It is hard to know where to begin in the story of Germany's history, the past has been so rich and the achievements so supreme. As a country it is situated among ancient mountains and rolling lowlands, and upon the banks of various large rivers, beautiful with old castles and vineyards basking on the hillsides. As a nation the Germans are model citizens. Their towns and cities are so well governed and their public institutions are carried on so easily and successfully that delegates from over the world visit them to learn. Statesmen, doctors, railroad managers, foresters, and scientists frequently say, "Well, the Germans do so and so." Many an inspiration has come from that fatherland. It was George Eliot who said: "For my part, people who do anything finely always inspire me to try. I don't mean that they make me believe that I can do it as well as they. But they make the things seem worthy to be done."

It is generally believed that the first printing press was given to the world by a German named Gutenberg, about 1440. Legal records show that such a man associated himself with certain persons for the purpose of carrying on some kind of secret business wherein a press was used. Later Fust, money-lender, became his partner. The inventions failed to make Gutenberg rich enough to pay Fust for various loans, so Fust seized all the types and stock, and carried on the printing business himself, leaving Gutenberg alone to continue his

work as best he could with inferior type. News of the press soon spread to England, some reports claiming the invention for Fust and others for a Dutchman, Coster ; but, as far as is now known, John Gutenberg was the only claimant who received honor during his life as the true inventor. Soon after, Englishmen showed their appreciation of the value of this invention by a law which they enacted. Generally their laws discouraged foreign traders, but this one declared that there should be no lette, hurte or impediment to any artificer or merchaunt strangier of what nacion or countrey he be or shalbe of, for bryngyng into this realme, or sellyng by retail or otherwise, of any maner bokes wrytten or imprynted, or for the inhabitynge within the said realme for the same intent, or to any writer, lymper, bynder, or imprynter, of suche bokes, as he hath or shall have to sell by wey of merchaundise, or for their abode in the same realme for the exercisyng of the said occupacions.

It is almost impossible for us, with our wealth of public and private libraries, public reading rooms, and thousands of periodicals, to imagine what life could have been like before the time of printing. Then no advertising circulars announced future bargain sales ; no morning papers reported the opera of the night before or the latest news in politics ; there were no novels or geographies, dictionaries, Bibles, cookbooks, or children's magazines. In fact, there were no papers or monthlies, and only a few choice books written by hand. Monks hidden away in monasteries prepared most of the manuscripts,

¶ *Printed and translated out of furshe in to englyshe the
viij day of Juny the yere of our lord M iiii C lxxviij / and
the first yere of the regne of kyng harrj the viij / And enprynted
the xj day of Maje after / at*

Laus Deo

SPECIMEN OF ENGLISH PRINTING IN 1486

and, not being satisfied with simple work, they spent years in making the parchments beautiful with illuminated initial letters and exquisite miniatures. Even the simplest manuscripts wrought thus by hand took long and weary hours in making, and brought prices so high that only rulers and noble-men could afford them. The printing press, however, opened the intellectual treasures of the world to rich and poor alike, and enabled them to read at their own firesides the stories of men and nations.

“ Who hath a book
Hath but to read
And he may be a king indeed.
His kingdom is his ingle nook,
All this is his
Who hath a book.”

A large part of the world's great literature is the work of German authors. Various novels came from Auerbach's pen ; poetic dramas were written by Lessing, Schiller, and Goethe ; and momentous volumes of philosophy were produced by Kant, Hegel, Schopenhauer, and Fichte. The brothers, Wilhelm and Jakob Grimm, wrote fairy tales founded upon the ancient household stories which are common to many lands. Who has not read of Cinderella or the Cat and the Mouse in partnership, or Rapunzel with long and beautiful hair as fine as spun gold ? And who has not laughed at the Valiant Little Tailor, who, because he killed a swarm of flies upon his bread and preserve, wrote upon his belt, “ Seven at One Blow,” and then left his workshop to do equally valiant deeds in the wide world ? And who has not imagined in the dark of night that he could hear the Musicians of Bremen — the Ass, the Hound, the Cat, and the Cock — scaring away the robbers in the distant forest ?

Albeit German authors have been so illustrious, German musicians have been greater, if we consider the exalted pleasure that they have given both in the Old World and the New.



By permission of the Berlin Photographic Co., New York

THE GRIMM BROTHERS

Music holds a charm for almost every one, and a power to touch the hearts in a strange and tender way. Even if the notes are plaintive and the wood instruments and violins sigh and sob, discouragement slips away at the sound and a quiet happiness comes instead. Music adds to the beauty of man;

ons in our lives, particularly the music of German
users. Our weddings open with the Wedding March
he opera "Lohengrin" by Wagner, and close with the
ing March from "Midsummer Night's Dream" by
elssohn. During church services the choir often sings

ons from the ora-
"Saul" and "The
ah" by Handel, and
ah" by Mendels-
and sometimes the
st plays a fugue of
s. Orchestras ren-
ios and sonatas by
oven, overtures by
r, and symphonies
thms. At home we
play Mendelssohn's
gs without Words,"
el's "Largo," and
nann's "Träume-
nd sing the simpler
of these composers.



BEETHOVEN

of us who go to
era hear "Parsifal,"
engrin," "Tannhäuser," and "Tristan and Isolde"
agner, and perhaps some less-known opera by Gluck,
r, or Meyerbeer. We can become familiar with these
al dramas outside the opera house, for famous vocalists
elections from them at concerts, and phonographs play
in the simplest homes. German music gives happiness
n lonely country places, in busy cities, and on the sea.

Not all Germans of eminence have devoted their lives to literature and music. Astronomers have searched the heavens and made minute calculations of time and space. Teachers have laid the foundations of a very thorough system of education, and one of their number, Froebel, first suggested kindergartens. Scientists have made beneficent inventions and



AN X-RAY PHOTOGRAPH OF A FOOT
IN A BOOT

discoveries. Dr. Samuel Hahnemann devoted years to studying the ways of treating sicknesses. Dr. Koch discovered the germs or bacilli of cholera and tuberculosis. Dr. Helmholtz prepared a very important instrument, known as the ophthalmoscope, for examining the eye. By means of a mirror, light is thrown into the interior of the eye, and diseased parts may be detected at once.

Skill is required in using this instrument, but it is employed almost universally. The rays which are produced in a tube by electricity and called X rays were discovered in 1895 by Dr. Röntgen, now a professor at Munich. He did not know what the rays could do nor what they were, and so he named them for the symbol X, which in algebra represents an unknown quantity. Dr. Röntgen made many interesting and valuable discoveries in regard to their power, but neither he

nor the many physicians who have been studying them know all their possibilities. The rays will make photographs of the internal organs of living creatures, and will show, upon a screen made for the purpose, the spine and ribs, the heart, lungs, and liver of the human body when it is presented to the rays. With these marvelous revelations internal injuries may be made visible to the eye, fractures are recognized, diseases of the organs are disclosed, and bullets or other foreign substances driven into the flesh in war or accidents may be located. By means of the X rays physicians may determine the cause of a patient's suffering, and may see from day to day how the healing is advancing under their treatment. The discovery has proved very important in lessening human suffering, not only in Germany where Dr. Röntgen carried on his work, but in every country where men realize the value of human life.

In these many ways German influence has been felt around the world, commanding respect and admiration everywhere. Hermann Grimm, the son of Wilhelm, joint author of the "Fairy Tales," said: "Reverence for what is great is a universal feeling. . . . When we look at great men, it is as if we saw . . . the flower of a people marching along. . . . They all speak one common language, know nothing of castes, of noble or pariah; and he who now or in time to come thinks or acts like them rises up to them, and is admitted into their circle."

Across the Ural Mountains from Europe lies the continent of Asia, where the earliest families of the world passed their strange, wild lives and learned the simplest lessons of the fields and woods and barren plains. It is an immense continent and shelters one half of the human race. There dwell four of the nations represented at the Hague Peace Conference — China, Japan, Persia, and Siam.

Siam and Persia. "The Land of the White Elephant," as Siam is called, is an independent kingdom with little influence in the world. Bangkok, its capital, is built upon both sides of the muddy Menam River, and contains magnificent palaces and temples for the king and the priests of Buddha, and only squalid hovels or miserable river boats for the people. Persia too has a wonderful home for its ruler, the Shah — a palace in Teheran so large and elegant that it forms a city by itself. Yet the sun-dried brick dwelling houses in the capital open upon narrow filthy streets. The oriental rugs which Persians still weave by hand are much appreciated in western lands, and the pearls found in the waters of the Persian Gulf are borne many miles to deck the beauties of far-away courts. Neither Siam nor Persia, however, has enjoyed sufficient liberty to become a great power among the nations.

China. Nor has China, for that matter, with its vast empire and ages of existence, helped much to improve the world. Centuries before Europeans had outgrown their barbarous ways the Chinese had developed a remarkable civilization. They understood the art of printing and the manufacture of gunpowder. They could make silks and bake porcelain or chinaware. All this knowledge, however, they kept to themselves, having little to do with the nations beyond the Great Wall. When the Europeans once began to advance, they made fast strides, and eventually they knocked at China's gate and asked if they could enter. But the Chinese did not believe in them nor in their strange, new labor-saving devices and means of transportation. Why should they use steam in their ships when poles and oars and sails had served well for many years? And why make good roads and order carriages, when wheelbarrows had carried thousands of men

and women safely, although a bit slowly and uneasily, to their destinations? So China has helped the world very little, and has been as determined that the world should not help her. Since 1900, however, the Chinese have been more cordial to foreigners. They have even sent some of their sons and daughters to Europe and the United States to study, and during the plague in the winter of 1911 their government communicated with all the principal powers, asking that expert physicians be sent to help them conquer the disease.

Japan. The Japanese, however, began to feel a little interest in the world beyond their islands some years before their Mongolian brothers on the mainland were aroused. The change was brought about by the desire of the American government to make arrangements for the protection of its seamen and property wrecked off Japan, for the needs of its vessels short of provisions, water, and fuel, and for permission for American ships to enter Japanese ports to trade. The secretary of state prepared a letter from the president to the emperor of Japan, stating that the government's desires were courtesies really due to one civilized nation from another, and instructions were given to Commodore Matthew C. Perry, who had been chosen to carry out the negotiations. Toward the close of 1852 Perry set sail in a steam frigate with various presents stowed away in the ship's hold, and the precious letter, beautifully copied, inclosed in a gold box worth a thousand dollars. The following July his fleet dropped anchor off Japan, and great was the excitement among the natives, who waved and signaled for them to go away. After much parleying and postponing on the part of the Japanese, Perry was permitted to land at Kurihama and to deliver the letter to two princes sent as representatives of the emperor.

Not until February, 1854, did he have an answer. Then he was received in Yokohama in a house built for the occasion, and formally welcomed by the emperor's commissioners richly dressed in short upper garments and gay silk petticoat pantaloons. Interviews were held for a week, during which time presents from the United States government were delivered — cloths and agricultural implements ; a fine locomotive, tender, and passenger car, one fourth the ordinary size, which were set in motion on a circular track ; and a line of telegraph, which was erected for a mile and put in operation. The Japanese were particularly interested in the railroad and the telegraph, the first ever seen in their country, although they showed little surprise. Finally, the commissioners granted the desires of the American government and concluded treaties, thus bringing to a close Japan's cherished life of seclusion.

A monument commemorating Commodore Perry's visit was erected at Kurihama in 1901. A circular issued by the American Association of Japan, of which the Japanese minister of justice is president, pays America the following tribute :

Commodore Perry's visit was, in a word, the turn of the key which opened the doors of the Japanese Empire, an event which paved the way for . . . a new order of things ; an event that enabled the country to enter upon the unprecedented era in national prosperity in which we now live. Japan has not forgotten — nor will she ever forget — that next to her reigning and most beloved sovereign, whose rare virtue and great wisdom is above all praise, she owes her present prosperity to the United States of America. After a lapse of forty-eight years the people of Japan have come to entertain but an uncertain memory of Kurihama, and yet it was there that Commodore Perry first trod on the soil of Japan, and for the first time awoke the country from three centuries of slumberous seclusion.

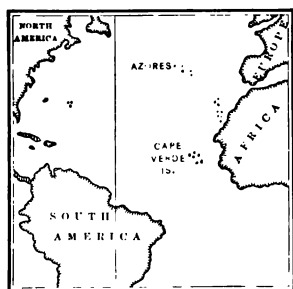
The territory in Asia not occupied by Persia, Siam, China, and Japan is largely held as colonies of the European nations, as is the case in Africa. Few gifts of art or culture have these lands given to the outside world, although in days past many good things have found their way from Asia into distant places. There wild animals were first tamed and trained to serve man's will, and thence transported to new countries to become the ancestors of our dumb friends, the horses, cattle, dogs, sheep, goats, and cats. And there wheat was first cultivated, cotton grown and woven into cloth, tea dried and brewed in ancient vessels, and lemons and oranges gathered and stored away for food. Eventually seeds of all these plants were carried farther and farther from the countries where they grew, and made to root in strange soils and to serve many people in different parts of the world.

It must also be remembered that in Asia lies Palestine, the Holy Land. Great and wonderful events came to pass in that region, and Hebrew prophets, kings, apostles, and historians recorded them in the Bible, beginning with the story of creation, when there was only land and sea and light in the world, and closing with a vision of heaven. In the Holy Land idols were first broken by the people that had made and worshiped them, and a belief in many gods was changed to faith in one called an Almighty Father. There also, in Bethlehem of Judea, Christ, the Prince of Peace, was born. Since those days the Bible has been translated into almost every tongue, and the faith in one God, which originated with the Jews, has been accepted by nearly every civilized country.

This completes the brief story of the services of the twenty-five European and Asiatic nations gathered in the Hall of Knights at the Second Hague Conference. But happily it

does not complete the story of man's beneficent works. Nineteen nations from the New World were there as well, and even the New World has made its offerings. No ancient age of culture like the Greek, nor early period of art and literature like the Dutch and English, are the heritage of the peoples in South and North America, but they have served mankind as best they could, considering their opportunities. In these lands the spirit of liberty has revolted against the tyranny of kings, and has founded ten republics in South America, six

in Central America, three island republics in the West Indies, and two in North America.



MAP SHOWING THE DIVISION
OF THE WORLD BETWEEN
SPAIN AND PORTUGAL

Long before the South and Central American states became republics, Spain and Portugal made an agreement with each other in regard to the New World. A certain meridian, drawn three hundred and seventy leagues west of the Cape Verde Islands, was chosen as a dividing line between the

future possessions of these two countries. Whatever heathen lands were discovered to the east of this line were to belong to Portugal; all to the west were to be the property of Spain. Accordingly unhappiness fell upon the native red men of South America, for Brazil passed into Portuguese hands and the remaining territory came under Spanish rule. The conquerors had no thought of kindness for the inhabitants. They treated them with extreme cruelty, especially the Incas, who lived among the Andes in Peru, Bolivia, and Ecuador, and who had reached a stage of civilization far above their

neighbors. Evidently the Spaniards did not realize that the Incas might prove a valuable help if allowed to continue their advanced way of living, for they robbed them of their precious treasures and reduced them to slavery. All tribes throughout the country were despoiled of everything that could add to the wealth of the crown, and were kept in degradation for nearly three centuries. Even Spanish citizens residing there were forced to pay excessive tribute to the royal treasury and the church.

South American republics. Tyranny does not last forever, though. In time the inhabitants became more courageous, and with the help of Francisco Miranda and Simon Bolivar, two Venezuelans who were ardent advocates of the cause of liberty, they revolted and declared themselves independent nations. The thirteen original states of the United States unconsciously played an important part in the history of these republics. When Francisco Miranda was completing his education in Europe, as was the custom with wealthy Spanish landowners in South America, he met the Marquis de Lafayette in Paris. Lafayette was paying his native land a visit in order to raise funds in aid of the American Revolution. The young Miranda at once espoused the Frenchman's cause, journeyed to America, and received a position on General Washington's staff. At the close of the war he gathered his comrades in arms who were ready for adventure and set sail for Venezuela, intending to arouse his countrymen to revolt. But the people failed to support him and he was banished. His determination to liberate the South American provinces, however, was not crushed, and wherever he went during the next few years he tried to win supporters for his cause, either through his own gay and pleasing

personality or through the secret societies which he founded for South American freedom. Simon Bolivar was some years younger than Miranda but equally devoted to the cause of independence. At the tomb of Washington he had dedicated



Photograph by Harris & Ewing

SIMON BOLIVAR

Gallery of Patriots, Pan-American Union

his life to his country; so when Bolivar found Miranda in London, they united their forces and together went back to Venezuela. As a result of their efforts and the works of their followers, Argentina, Peru, Colombia, Venezuela, Ecuador, Bolivia, Uruguay, Paraguay, and Chile became independent nations between 1816 and 1831, and Spain withdrew from South America. Portugal, however, held Brazil until 1889.

Yet when freedom came the people did not know how to carry on

their affairs. They had been kept in subjection for so many years that they had little idea of government or industry. Consequently the establishing of their republics cost them much bloodshed, for factions fought with each other and with those whom they had chosen to govern them, at the least provocation. Even to-day South America is the scene of frequent uprisings.

On the whole, though, the countries are awakening and looking to Europe and the United States to teach them. Indeed in some ways they are more enlightened than is generally known, for only lately have travelers begun to visit South America in any great numbers. The descendants of the wealthy European settlers there possess culture and refinement. It may cause some chagrin among the citizens of the United States of America who are wont to call themselves "Americans," to realize that they are not the only ones to claim the name. In a recent novel¹ written by a lady of Buenos Aires, a "best seller" of the Argentine Republic, the heroine's father, a Norwegian, obtains an audience with the Pope in Rome, and during the conversation he says that his wife is an American.

The Holy Father is interested, and asks, "An American? From Brazil, Mexico, or Chile?"

And the Norwegian replies, "No, your Holiness, from the Argentine Republic."

During Senator Elihu Root's visit to South America, while he was serving as Secretary of State, the newspapers in Lima, Santiago, Montevideo, and other cities welcomed him as "the Minister from North America" and as "the distinguished Yankee," but never as "the American Minister."

Central American republics. The state of cruelty and degradation which once prevailed in the larger countries of South America reigned also in the six little republics of Central America — Guatemala, Honduras,² Salvador, Nicaragua, Costa Rica,² and Panama — and in the three island republics of Haiti, Santo Domingo, and Cuba.

¹ Incidents retold from "The Other Americans," by Arthur Ruhl.

² Costa Rica failed to send a delegate to the Hague Conference of 1907, and the representative from Honduras arrived too late to participate.

Mexico. Even the Mexicans have been lorded by Spaniards who landed on their shores soon after Columbus discovered the West Indies, and who remained for love of the gold and silver in the mountains. Now Mexico is a republic modeled after the United States, with twenty-seven states and three territories and a central government established at Mexico City, the finest capital in Spanish America. The wealthy landowners are delightful and cultured, and pass easy lives in their city houses or on their great haciendas; but the poorer people still have few comforts in their sundried brick adobes thatched with maguey leaves. Mexico is progressing, however. Its government is better, all industries are encouraged, and education is increasing.

Almost the same sad story may be told of each Latin-American country, and this explains why no literature, art, or inventions can be credited to their genius and labor. Lives spent under cruel masters or in continual warfare have no opportunity for practicing the arts of peace.

United States of America. The other republic in the New World, and the forty-fourth country meeting at The Hague, is the United States of America, not the youngest republic by any means, but the youngest of the earth's great powers. Spaniards came over the seas to explore its wildernesses and to lay claim to whatever precious treasures could be found therein, as they did in South America, but they were not alone in their explorations. The English, Dutch and French came also, not to conquer and to plunder, though, but to found homes and to establish colonies for their motherlands. They came bearing the fear of God in their heart and believing in justice to all men. In this spirit they founded a republic based upon the principles of intelligence and order.

and established a government to be maintained by the people and for the people. In consequence the United States of America has suffered none of the unprogressiveness of its sister republics to the south. It has developed happily on the whole, and is respected among the nations.

And what kind of a race has developed there? A self-reliant, energetic, intelligent people, possessed of a jolly sense of humor and a trace of conceit, which young nations, like young persons, are apt to have, and a heart full of good will and sympathy for all men and women alike, whether they are kinsmen or strangers from afar. Yet these Americans have not monopolized their country. When you travel in Spain, you meet Spaniards; when you visit China and Japan, you see the Chinese and Japanese; but in America you find foreigners of every race and color, or the children of foreign-born parents, as well as Americans who, of course, trace their ancestry back to the peoples of the Old World, too. There, among the 90,000,000 inhabitants, you find 2,700,000 Germans, 425,000 Russians, 500,000 Italians; and from the various divisions of the British Empire — England, Scotland, Ireland, Wales, and Canada — 4,000,000 subjects have united themselves under the United States flag. There 350,000 Norwegians and 600,000 Swedes have congregated to enjoy the same privileges which have beckoned thither 300,000 Austrians, 370,000 Poles, and more than 100,000 each of Bohemians, Chinese, Danes, Mexicans, Dutchmen, Frenchmen, and Swiss. Thousands of Finns, Japanese, Belgians, Portuguese, and Roumanians have taken up their abodes there, and in smaller numbers are Greeks, Indians from India, Africans, Australians, Cubans, South Americans, Central Americans, Asiatics, Spaniards, Turks, West Indians,

men and women from the islands in the Atlantic and Pacific, and natives of Luxemburg. Besides these, America also shelters 10,000,000 negroes and 300,000 Indians.

A unique nation is developing from the union of these people. They have not come to travel or to study, but to find work, to establish homes, and to share in the life of the republic. They are as great strangers to each other as to the native-born inhabitants, but work, business, politics, and schools are introducing them to each other and are uniting them in a common brotherhood. They do not forget their homelands, though, nor the friends and relatives left behind. Every year thousands of dollars are sent across the seas to prove that they do not forget, and to help those less fortunate. Yet, although they still bear affection for the lands where they were born, they are loyal and devoted to the United States of America. In this way a bond of sympathy is being woven between the Old World and the New. Rabbi Stephen S. Wise once said to the children of New York City, thousands of whom are of foreign descent :

You may ask me this afternoon, What can we young Americans do in behalf of peace? Is not world peace merely a dream?

I answer, America, this American democracy, was a dream until your fathers made it real.

You ask me, Can the way leading to peace be traveled without arduous pioneering?

I answer: The American is a pioneer alike of the heritage of his history and his destiny. The Pilgrim Fathers were pioneers. Lewis and Clark, who won a continent for their country without shedding one drop of human blood, were pioneers. Young Americans, yours it is to be pioneers in every true and high cause of the world. . . .

Again, I say unto you that you can do everything in the cause of peace. Remember that in this land of ours all the races, all the peoples, all the faiths of the world, are being brought together and are being fused into one great and indivisible whole, as if to prove that,

if men will but come near enough together to know one another, whatever their nationality, their race, their religion, hatred and ill-will and prejudice and all uncharitableness are sure to pass away. Herein let America pioneer. Our country seems destined in the Providence of God to be the meeting place of all the peoples, to be the world's experimental station in brotherhood—all of us learning that other nations are not barbarians, that other races are not inferior, that other faiths are not Godless.¹

And what of culture in this great young western land? Have geniuses been born there, and men and women of ability who have served mankind? Yes, the world would miss the helpful inventions of Americans if they were spirited away, for they are among the most necessary and most common devices. Its authors, musicians, and artists have been worthy, too, but the United States is young, it must be remembered. There has not been time for the nation to create a literature like that of England, nor schools of painting like the Dutch and French, nor works of music like the Austrian and German. Yet that which has been achieved has added to the happiness of many distant people, some of whom know so little about America that they believe that Indians still run about the orderly New England streets, brandishing tomahawks and yelling fearsomely.

The works of the poets Longfellow, Whittier, Lowell, and Bryant, of Emerson who was poet and essayist, and of Holmes who was poet, essayist, novelist, and physician, are appreciated beyond the limits of the United States. Washington Irving's "Rip Van Winkle" and Edgar Allan Poe's weird tales "The Black Cat," "The Fall of the House of Usher," and "The Gold Bug" have traveled far; and many

¹ Delivered at the Young People's Meeting, National Arbitration and Peace Congress, New York, 1907.

who know little about the early history of New England have read Hawthorne's New England stories, "The Scarlet Letter" and "The House of the Seven Gables." Bret Harte spun tales of the wild life of Western mining camps; and Joel Chandler Harris, of the South, told the much-beloved stories of "Uncle Remus" in which appear "Brer Rabbit," "Brer



© Underwood & Underwood

LONGFELLOW

This bust was placed in Westminster Abbey by "the English Admirers of an American Poet"

Fox," "Brer Tarrypin," "Miss Goose," and "Mr. Dog." Lew Wallace wrote "Ben Hur," a historical novel laid in the time of Christ, which had a phenomenal sale. Samuel L. Clemens, whose pen name was "Mark Twain," was the greatest of American humorists, and at the time of his death was the most widely known and read of American authors. He created "Tom Sawyer," "The Prince and the Pauper," "Huckleberry Finn," and "The Innocents Abroad." All his stories are

full of droll humor, which, William Dean Howells believes, will live forever "because of its artistic qualities." He portrayed the real types of American people with an exquisite sympathy both tender and mirthful.

Louisa Alcott, author of "Little Women," "Little Men," "Jo's Boys," "Eight Cousins," and "Rose in Bloom" — how dear her memory is! And almost as greatly beloved

among children is Kate Douglas Wiggin, who in private life is Mrs. Riggs. "The Birds' Christmas Carol" has been translated into the Japanese, Swedish, and French. Her "Timothy's Quest" appears in Danish and Swedish, "Polly Oliver's Problem" has been brought out in the Swedish, and "Rebecca of Sunnybrook Farm" appears in German.

"Uncle Tom's Cabin," however, is probably the most generally known of American books. Mrs. Harriet Beecher Stowe wrote this story at the time when the antislavery excitement was at its height, and immediately

it attracted widespread attention. It was translated into more than twenty languages — German, French, Arabic, Armenian,



Courtesy of *The Bookman*

THE COVER OF THE SWEDISH EDITION OF "THE BIRDS' CHRISTMAS CAROL."

Chinese, Japanese, Russian, and Welsh among them. To-day, more than fifty years after its publication, the preface is most interesting, for it shows that the author was a prophet in believing that the day would come when men would appreciate the meaning of brotherhood. The author wrote :

The scenes of this story, as its title indicates, lie among a race hitherto ignored by the associations of polite and refined society ; an exotic race, whose ancestors, born beneath a tropic sun, brought with them, and perpetuated to their descendants, a character so essentially unlike the hard and dominant Anglo-Saxon race, as for many years to have won from it only misunderstanding and contempt.

But another and better day is dawning ; every influence of literature, of poetry, and of art, in our times, is becoming more and more in unison with the great master chord of Christianity, "good will to man." . . .

The hand of benevolence is everywhere stretched out, searching into abuses, righting wrongs, alleviating distresses, and bringing to the knowledge and sympathies of the world the lowly, the oppressed, and the forgotten.

The story of America's inventions and discoveries begins far back in the days of 1752, when Benjamin Franklin was experimenting with a thunderstorm. Curiosity made him wonder if the sparks in a cat's fur coat on winter evenings were of the same nature as the flashes of lightning in the sky. So, all regardless of the risk he was running, he flew up a silk kite, with a key attached, into the midst of a thundershower and touched his knuckle to the key. An electric spark followed, and from this proof and others he learned that the lightning was due to electricity in the clouds. The discovery at once suggested to men that electricity might be made to serve them. Franklin himself said, "There are no bounds to the force man may raise and use in the electrical way." And he was right, for to-day we light our cities, steamships, railway trains, and street cars by electric

lights ; drive much machinery and propel our trolley cars, elevated trains, certain automobiles, railways, and launches by electricity ; we telephone, telegraph, cable, and in some instances cook with the aid of this power ; ring alarms and give signals of many kinds by means of electric bells ; and administer treatment with the electric current. Far away, among people who never heard of Franklin or the many American scientists since his day who have made electricity serve daily needs,



© Underwood & Underwood

ELECTRICAL ILLUMINATION UPON THE WATER

Two vessels and several searchlights are visible

electric cars are plying up and down, electric lights are shining in homes and public places, and electricity is turning the machinery of many factories. You will find this quite as true in Tokio, Honolulu, Buenos Aires, Rome, or Rio Janeiro as in London or New York. Generally the whole world profits by beneficent discoveries and inventions, for men in almost every country desire the things that make life and business better.

Not for many years after Franklin's discovery did men know how to generate and use this strange force in nature. Experiment after experiment was performed without result, and those

who dedicated themselves to the work suffered great discouragement and tribulation. Some men even died before a single hope was realized. Samuel Finley Breese Morse, however, the inventor of the telegraph, survived long and severe hardships and finally saw his labors triumph. He was an artist by trade, but the belief that electricity might be made to transmit messages so filled his mind that he gave all his time and money to accomplish this end. People had no faith in his project because the world at that time had not become accustomed to believing in things that could not be seen, or in having interest in works that seemed miraculous. Yet in 1843 Congress appropriated thirty thousand dollars for a line of telegraph to be built under the direction of Professor Morse, and in 1844 the stirring message "What hath God wrought!" sped over the wires from the Capitol at Washington to Baltimore and was repeated back again. Many governments realized the importance of the invention, and Belgium, Prussia, Turkey, Austria, Denmark, Italy, Portugal, Spain, France, and Great Britain conferred honors upon Professor Morse in token of their appreciation of his service to mankind. Probably no invention has been of such help to individual men and women, business companies, and nations as the electric telegraph, because it has been able to overcome distance and to unite peoples in far places.

Cyrus W. Field and the company of English engineers and business men who laid the Atlantic cable in 1858 carried Professor Morse's telegraph beneath the waters and thus fulfilled the inventor's own prophecy that some day telegraphic communication would be established with lands across the sea. The occasion was one of great rejoicing both in England and the United States, and Queen Victoria

cabled to President Buchanan : " Europe and America are united by telegraph. 'Glory to God in the highest : on earth peace, good will toward men.' "

There are now 397 cable lines owned by private companies and 2130 cable lines owned by nations, making a total of 2527 cables beneath the waters. It is impossible for the human mind to comprehend the value and the blessing of this communication.

Of course the next step in the sending of messages by means of electricity was the telephone. Various inventors argued that if electric wires could be made to convey a message and write it down at its destination in a strange alphabet of signs and symbols, the wires could be made to carry the message in the tones of the human voice. Alexander Graham Bell, a young Scotchman, who was professor of vocal physiology in Boston University, was the first to perfect the proper instrument. By means of a simple apparatus he made it possible for the words of the speaker to pass over electric wires to the hearer, many miles away, as clearly as if the conversation was going on between people in the same room. That happened in 1875, and seemed even a greater wonder than the telegraph. To-day it is possible for people five hundred or one thousand miles apart to talk with each other as easily as with neighbors, and many who can afford the expense prefer to telephone long distances rather than to telegraph, because questions can be answered and matters settled almost instantly. Much of the world's news, however, travels to the various countries by means of all three of these powerful message bearers. Important happenings often are reported by telephone to the press associations,¹ telegraphed by their

¹ Bureaus of news for newspapers, with offices in all large cities.

offices to the newspapers in various parts of the country, and cabled or sent by wireless to foreign lands. Thousands of miles may thus be covered quickly and all the world hear the news within a few hours.



© Underwood & Underwood

THE FULTON MONUMENT, TRINITY CHURCH
YARD, NEW YORK CITY

Not many more than one hundred years ago only sailing vessels plied up and down our rivers and carried our ancestors or their merchandise and letters across the ocean. Men did not know then that steam could be used to send boats through the water, and that it would prove much less capricious than the wind. An American, however, thought of it and first successfully applied steam to vessels. After various attempts abroad, Robert Fulton launched the *Clermont* on the Hudson River

in 1807, and announced that on August 17 her trial trip would be made between New York City and Albany. The people who gathered on the wharf, however, had no faith in the invention, and were prepared to laugh when the ship

should fail to move, as they were sure she would. But the *Clermont* proved to be a worthy boat, and astonished the crowd and all the country by moving away up the river and reaching Albany in less time than was allowed. This successful beginning made people enthusiastic about navigation by steam, and wrought a complete change in the modes of travel.

Within a few years steamboats were used upon the larger rivers and the Great Lakes, a line of ocean steamers between Liverpool and New York was established by an English company, and the world entered upon an era which was destined to bring all people closer together through swift-going vessels and quick communication.

Equally helpful to humanity, although in different ways, have been the cotton-gin, the reaper, the mower, and the sewing machine. In the olden days harvesting had to be done by hand. The sickle and the scythe were almost the only tools for cutting grain and grass, and the flail the only means of beating the kernels of grain from the husks. Cotton fiber also had to be separated from the seed by hand, and on account of the labor thus required, cotton was scarce and high. Work in the house was quite as slow and tedious as in the field, for the making of new garments and the mending of old ones had to be done entirely by hand. Machines were greatly needed, and then, as always, necessity proved to be "the mother of invention."

Eli Whitney came forward (1793) with an engine designed to separate the cotton fiber from the seed; Cyrus Hall McCormick invented (1834) a horse reaper; and Elias Howe patented (1846) a sewing machine. Business in the United States and Europe soon began to increase, and continued to

advance as these machines were improved and perfected. To-day the cotton gin enables one man to clean a thousand pounds of cotton in the same time in which he formerly cleaned five pounds. The original reaper and mower have developed into harvesters drawn by thirty or more horses, or propelled by steam, and, it is said, cutting one hundred acres a day. As these machines cut the grain, they also thresh it,



© Underwood & Underwood

A HARVESTER THRESHING AND BAGGING GRAIN

clean it, and put it up in sacks in the field. Howe's sewing machine has become not only the little iron device which is so great a blessing in the home, but also the larger and heavier contrivances used in factories for stitching gloves, traveling bags, pocketbooks, boots and shoes, water hose, leather buckets, and the heaviest woollens.

In addition to the many instruments which Americans have invented to improve labor, mention must be made of that great discovery of Dr. William F. G. Morton, which has been

called "the most important benefaction ever made by man to the human race." Dr. Morton believed that some preparation could be made which would cause men and women and even animals to fall into an artificial sleep in order that they might be spared the intense suffering of surgical operations. At first he experimented upon himself with a certain vapor called ether, and finding it successful, he administered it to a patient and extracted a firmly rooted tooth. The patient felt no pain during the process and did not even know when the tooth had left his gums. Soon after, ether was given to a man about to undergo a severe operation, and again it proved successful (1846). The news of the discovery spread rapidly and was hailed with joy. What a godsend ether must have seemed! Until it was introduced, a patient was obliged to feel every movement, every cut, and every stitch while a bone was being set or an operation performed. Can you imagine the dread and agony of those days? Now ether lessens suffering in all civilized countries of the world. In Boston a monument has been raised to remind men of the gratitude they owe to the talent of an American. Upon it are inscribed the words :

To commemorate the discovery that the inhaling of ether causes insensibility to pain. First proved to the world at the Massachusetts General Hospital in Boston. A.D. MDCCCLVI. Before that discovery, surgery was agony; since, science has controlled pain.

In these ways has the United States of America increased the wealth and happiness of all the world.

This brief story of the arts of peace reveals how greatly indebted the several nations of the earth are to one another. Yet the people of one country rarely consider that part of the

success of their government and the prosperity of their own lives has depended upon the genius of foreigners. It is true, however. No nation lives to itself alone; the thoughts and deeds of its people are felt afar. "If a man can write a better book or make a better mousetrap than his neighbor, though he build his house in the woods, the world will make a beaten track to his door." News of discoveries which will help the lives of men and animals and growing things, of feats of mind and body, and of creations in the field of art, spread about the globe at lightning pace; and new inventions travel hither and thither as fast as the fastest ships can go. Sometimes a selfish desire to make money urges a scientist or an inventor to put his goods upon the market only at high prices, but even then many people profit. A few benefactors, however, have not patented their devices, but have given them outright to their fellow men. Benjamin Franklin did so with his stove, saying, "We enjoy great advantages from the inventions of others, we should be glad of an opportunity to serve others by any invention of ours." All this is as it should be.

At last the civilized countries are beginning to realize the true value of their museums, where priceless art treasures are housed, and of their laboratories and workshops filled at great expense with the most delicate and elaborate machines, obtained, in many instances, only after long years of labor and hardship. They are beginning to know that "civilization is wrought out of inspirations and discoveries which are forever passed and repassed from land to land. A nation's art products and its scientific activities are not mere national property; they are international possessions, for the joy and service of the whole world. The nations hold them in trust for humanity."¹

¹ Havelock Ellis.

At the First Hague Conference the delegates agreed to the following humanitarian provision.

In sieges and bombardments all necessary steps must be taken to spare, as far as possible, buildings dedicated to religion, art, science, or charitable purposes, historic monuments, hospitals, and places where the sick and wounded are collected, provided they are not being used at the time for military purposes.

It is the duty of the besieged to indicate the presence of such buildings or places by distinctive and visible signs, which shall be notified to the enemy beforehand.

Yet, while this provision is helpful in spirit, it is probable that, if war should come to-day, many precious places would still be swept away. As of old, only shattered walls would mark the places where men had worked, and only ashes would tell the story of fortunes and treasures lost. Ruins in Jerusalem, Athens, Rome, and Constantinople, in Spain, England, and China, show the ravages which war could make in days when the instruments of warfare were far less powerful and destructive than they are to-day. What awful havoc could they make in our time ! What crime would walk upon the earth !

CHAPTER VI

YOUR SHIPS UPON THE SEA

My earliest remembrances are of a long range of old red-brick stores which stood upon docks built as if for immense trade with all quarters of the globe. Generally there were only a few sloops moored to the tremendous posts. But sometimes a great ship, an East Indiaman, with rusty, blistered sides and dingy sails, came slowly moving up the harbor, with an air of self-importance which inspired me with profound respect. The ship was leisurely chained and cabled to the old dock, and then came the disemboweling.

How the stately monster had been fattening upon foreign spoils! How it had gorged itself with the luscious treasures of the tropics! It had lain its lazy length along the shores of China, and sucked in whole flowery harvests of tea. The Brazilian sun flashed through the strong wicker prisons, bursting with bananas and sweet fruits that shun the temperate zone. Steams of camphor and of sandalwood arose from the hold. Sailors, chanting weird strains, turned cranks that lifted the bales and boxes and crates, and swung them ashore, but to my mind the spell of their singing raised the fragrant freight, and not the crank. Madagascar and Ceylon appeared at the mystic bidding of the song. The placid sunshine of the docks was perfumed with India, and the universal calm of southern seas poured from the bosom of the ship over the quiet, old northern port.

Long after the confusion of unloading was over, and the ship lay as if all voyages were ended, I dared to creep along the edge of the dock, and, at great risk of falling into the black water of its huge shadow, I placed my hand upon the hot hulk, and so established a mystic and exquisite connection with Pacific islands and palm groves; with jungles, Bengal tigers, pepper, and the crushed feet of Chinese fairies. I touched Asia, the Cape of Good Hope, and the Happy Islands. I would not believe that the heat I felt was of our northern sun; to my finer sympathy it burned with rays from the tropics.

The freight was piled in the old stores. Silence reigned within — silence, dimness, and piles of foreign treasure. Vast coils of cable, like tame boa

42
G

100
M

1

1
1



and hundreds of people whom you will never meet? Or is she only a trader, plying back and forth, back and forth, forever buying and selling?

Perhaps she means all these to you, although the days of hornpipes are vanishing, and sailors now have little need to whistle for the wind, with giant engines and propellers sending them through the waters. But a ship really means much more, for every merchant vessel that comes up the bay and every merchant vessel that slips out upon the tide is a ship of peace. Do you wonder why?

Once upon a time there was no commerce in the world. Men were quite satisfied with the clothing which they fashioned themselves from skins, with the simple utensils they made of bone and stone, and with the food which was to be found in their own fields and forests. They had no longing for different things, because they were not aware that there were others to be had. Each nation lived independently and knew little about the possessions of its neighbors. In the course of years, however, near-by peoples became acquainted and began to exchange their goods, as girls now trade paper dolls, and boys their marbles; for, although their belongings were similar, those made by other hands pleased their fancies better. Trading thus became customary and so necessary that some men made it their business and turned traders.

These were adventurous fellows. Love of wandering and of exploit urged them to take longer and longer journeys until they came to unknown places. Then they discovered that all the earth was not exactly like the little part which they inhabited. Some regions were colder than their homelands and some were hotter; certain countries were traversed by mountain ranges and others bore great stretches of barren plains; the soil

varied, rivers wandered here and there, and sometimes the sea appeared and brought their journeys to an end. They saw different plants, animals, metals, and precious stones in the various countries, and learned new ways of converting them into useful or artistic things. They also found that some nations were more clever than others. In fact, they learned that the things which one country had in abundance, another land generally lacked. Upon their return they imparted all this information to their countrymen, who even in those early days had an eye to business, and suggested exchanging goods with these foreigners, as they had been doing with their neighbors. In this way they would procure for themselves things which they could



A ROMAN COIN OF THE FIRST CENTURY

neither raise nor make, and would be doing the foreigners a good turn as well in giving them new and desirable goods. Journeys were planned, wares were packed, beasts of burden were chosen for conveyance, and then caravans set out to try their fortune in traffic.

Of course they found their movements beset with innumerable dangers and tribulations. Barbarous tribes attacked them; the heat, sand storms, and privations of the desert taxed their endurance; bad roads delayed them, and many difficulties attended the exchange of goods with strange men who spoke unknown tongues. Perhaps business matters could have been arranged more easily if money of gold and silver

had been in circulation. But as it was, payments were made only in goods, as in those early days men used the precious metals solely for ornaments. Of course in time they learned to make payments in gold and silver by weight, and at a much later period the custom of stamping metals to indicate coins of certain values became general. Another equally great hindrance to trade, however, was the attitude which alien peoples bore to each other. Nowadays we respect foreigners unless they have shown themselves to be unworthy, but then each nation harbored ill will toward all other tribes because they knew nothing about them. They were suspicious and fearful of them, and the least misunderstanding was a call for battle.

As the years wore on, and men's needs and desires multiplied with their advancing civilization, they began to realize that commerce was important. Ancient records tell of thanksgiving prayers offered to gods when caravans were spared in wars, and in India traders were awarded a high position in society. The account¹ of a Hindu procession says that first in march were "all the men of distinction, together with the merchants and chief men of the people." The early peoples also realized that foreign traders were necessary to their welfare, and that it was often wise to keep peace with them. Friendly alliances for the purposes of business were made between various countries. Phœnicia and Israel were on particularly amicable terms. These countries could not avoid trading with each other because they lay side by side, and because the products of their lands were very different. When King Solomon came upon the throne of Israel, he sent a letter² to Hiram, king of Tyre, saying :

¹ Ramayana.

² Recorded in Josephus.

Know that my father would have built a temple to God; but was hindered by wars and continual expeditions. . . . But I give thanks to God for the peace I at present enjoy; and on that account I am at leisure, and design to build a house to God. . . . Wherefore I desire thee to send some of thy subjects with mine to mount Lebanon, to cut down timber; for the Sidonians are more skillful than our people in cutting of wood. As for wages to the hewers of wood, I will pay whatever price thou shalt determine.

King Hiram replied :

I rejoice at the condition thou art in; and will be subservient to thee in all that thou sendest to me about. For when my subjects have cut down many and large trees of cedar, and cypress wood, I will send them to sea, and will order my subjects to make floats of them, and to sail to what place soever of thy country thou shalt desire, and leave them there. After which thy subjects may carry them to Jerusalem. But do thou take care to procure us corn for this timber, which we stand in need of.

Thus Phœnician cities sold to Israel wheat, balsam, slaves taken in war, and the produce of their flocks, and Israel received the works of Phœnician handicraft.

In a similar way the people of other countries found that they needed foreign products. The wandering herdsmen of Arabia wanted weapons, tools, and corn; the Babylonians and Egyptians lacked camels, horses, wool, and skins. India supplied the whole western world with spices in exchange for northern and western wares, particularly Arabian frankincense, which was very necessary in Hindu houses and temples. Purple garments and purple dyes, glass, and vessels of gold and silver from Phœnicia were sold in southern Asia for gold, pearls and onyxes, diamonds, and slaves. In spite of difficulties trade increased, and cities like Babylon, Damascus, Nineveh, Alexandria, Tyre, and Sidon grew great and powerful as prosperous emporiums where the treasures of the East were bartered for the products of the West, and where distant

countries met and, through their various business transactions, grew to have a little understanding of one another.

While these events were coming to pass on land, the Phoenicians were scudding over the waters of the Mediterranean, trying their skill in seamanship. Curiosity may have first stirred them to make long voyages, for they probably wondered if any land lay beyond the blue distance, and what it was. As a result they came in contact with the people of Greece, Rome, Spain, and even England, and discovered that all the world did not lie in Asia and about the valley of the Nile. Their shrewdness made them realize that in these new lands were markets for the wares left in their own country by the caravans coming thither from the four quarters of Asia. So they established trade, bartering or robbing as chance offered, and even practicing piracy upon the sea. After generations other nations followed their example, and the Mediterranean became dotted with ships hailing from various ports — Athens, Rome, Venice, Flanders, Genoa, and Florence. The shores of this "midland sea" grew more familiar to sailors, and the nations living thereabouts came to know a trifle more about one another, although they still bore alien peoples little faith or affection.

Strange things happened while trade by land and sea was increasing and the southern and northern nations of Europe were becoming acquainted through their merchants. People in general knew so little about the world beyond their own localities that they looked askance at every stranger. It was not to be wondered at, because thieves abounded and robbery on the highway was common. Consequently traveling merchants were considered suspicious characters and suffered many insults, oftentimes justly. Before 1200, foreign traders

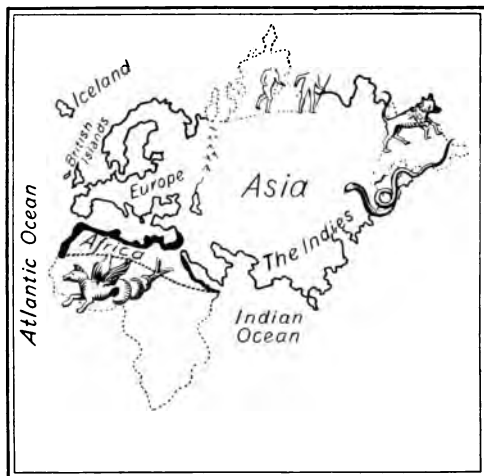
were allowed to visit England only during the time of public fairs and could remain but forty days. Afterwards, members of a company which monopolized English trade for several centuries were regularly locked up at night to insure the greater safety of all concerned. Similar treatment was shown the Germans in Novgorod and Venice and many other places. They were not allowed to choose their own lodgings, but were assigned rooms in trading posts, called factories. At Novgorod the building was a veritable fortress carefully guarded by armed men and watchdogs day and night. In Venice the factory served as inn, storehouse, and office. Thither traveling merchants were conducted upon their arrival, disarmed, and assigned an inspector whose duty it was to look after their conduct quite as much as their safety. In the Far East also foreign traveling merchants were not trusted to go and come as they chose. The Japanese, having had some unpleasant experiences with the Portuguese, closed their ports in 1638 to all save the Chinese and the Dutch, who were forbidden to land, and kept them closed for over two hundred years, until Commodore Perry persuaded them to allow American vessels to enter. At intervals foreigners tried to gain admittance, all to no purpose. One American admiral who was instructed to trade with Japan, if possible, received an official message which a Dutch interpreter translated as follows :

According to the Japanese laws, the Japanese may not trade except with the Dutch and Chinese. It will not be allowed that America make a treaty with Japan or trade with her, as the same is not allowed with any other nation. Concerning strange lands all things are fixed at Nagasaki . . . ; therefore you must depart as quick as possible, and not come any more to Japan.

After such fashion did foreign peoples and nations treat each other in the days before commerce had become firmly

established, and before news of strange men and places had begun to travel regularly round the world with sailors and sea captains.

Sir Walter Raleigh spoke truly when he said, "Those who command the sea command the trade of the world; those who command the trade of the world command the *riches*



A MAP OF THE WORLD AS MARINERS KNEW IT
IN 1496, SHOWING THE IMAGINARY MONSTERS OF
UNEXPLORED REGIONS

of the world, and thus command *the world itself*."

Yet ages passed before men could command the sea. According to an ancient geographer, the earth was supposed to be encompassed by ice to the north of the few countries which were known, and by fire at the equator.

Monsters, huge

and terrible, roamed unexplored regions of the world. Evil spirits rode in the storm clouds, and wailing demons were borne about in gales to torment the souls of men. Even as late as 1300, vessels were forbidden to leave certain ports during the stormy season, for men said, "To sail after Martinmas (November 11) is to tempt God." Mariners also believed that if they went far enough in any direction, they and their ships would fall over the edge of the earth and be

forever lost. All these terrors kept men fearful of venturing far into unknown waters. Yet the riches of Eastern countries lured them on. There were to be found the very goods which merchants needed to satisfy the trade.

Whenever commerce by sea is possible, it is cheaper and easier than by land. So various nations, one after the other, equipped expeditions to find the quickest way to China and the Indies. Portuguese, Spaniards, English, French, and Dutch joined the search, and all unexpectedly came to South and North America. In this way were two new continents discovered, or, as Amerigo Vespucci said, "the fourth part of the world."

Then, indeed, interest in navigation began, and nations sent more ships to sea, all eager to be the first to seize and explore the unfamiliar territory, to found colonies, to open trade, and to gain wealth from the natural treasures of the New World. Vessels traversed the coasts of North and South America, ventured into the frozen regions of the north, discovered southern passages, and persevered all the way around the world. Asia was found to be bordered by a sea to the east, and the shape and size of the New World became known. Every voyage mariners made new discoveries in regard to the earth and its people, and in time maps could be drawn and charts prepared for sailors. The United States and Canada were settled, and began to offer fresh markets to outside countries and to provide goods of their own for foreign shipment. South America was colonized, as well as Australia and New Zealand, and explorers, pilgrims, missionaries, ambassadors, and merchants pressed farther and farther into the unknown regions of Asia and Africa. In time the geography of the world was roughly understood, and people became

accustomed to seeing foreign vessels sail into their harbors, and men with strange features come ashore, bearing goods to sell. They began to show them some respect and a little friendly feeling, and to welcome news and wares of other lands.

All these discoveries and explorations, it must be remembered, were carried on under great difficulties. Those who set out to see the world did not have the easy, pleasant traveling which we enjoy to-day. They suffered intensely from cold and heat, hunger and thirst, storms and wild animals, ill health and homesickness, and in many ways proved themselves heroes. Vessels were so small that it is a wonder that they were able to weather the severe storms of the open sea and come safely into distant ports. Progress was slow, for ships were propelled either by oars and sails or by sails alone, and voyages which now can be made in five or eight days then took from sixty to seventy days. The Pilgrims were more than nine weeks upon the water in crossing from Plymouth, England, to Cape Cod.

In time, however, people began to have some faith in steam, and in 1838 five steamships¹ crossed the Atlantic. The British government was so impressed by these successes that it determined to allow steamships to carry the American mails, instead of the old brigs which had hitherto done the work. The Cunard Steamship Company of Liverpool was founded soon after (1840), and established the first line of ocean steamers to North America, which was also the first regular line in the world. The company began its service with the *Britannia*, which crossed from Liverpool to Boston in fourteen days and eight hours. Other steam

¹ *Savannah*, 1819; *Falcon*, 1835; *Enterprise*, 1838; *Great Western*, 1838; *Sirius*, 1838; *Royal William*, 1838; *Liverpool*, 1838.

vessels were built, and in time other shipping companies were organized and many routes established even to the far ends of the earth. Vessels sailed more frequently and quickly, and distant countries became more accessible. And fortunate it was, for thereby men were not only enabled to increase their business opportunities and to broaden their lives, but they were also offered means of escape from their homelands during calamities and unhappy conditions, brought on by political, religious, or industrial disturbances, which are bound to come to nations now and then. Very soon after the founding of the Cunard Line hundreds of thousands were driven to the New World by a terrible potato famine in Ireland and "hard times" in Germany, and in later years millions have emigrated on account of wars, conscription, business oppression, excessive taxes, and overcrowding of the population. Commerce developed wonderfully, knowledge of the world and its peoples spread, and when cables were laid news circled the earth in a single day. In fact, the whole world was opened and the different nations introduced to one another and brought into friendly relations by these ships upon the seas.

Nowadays vessels of many kinds ply along the coast and cross the ocean regularly, and mails leave upon scheduled time. Telegrams, cables, and wireless messages report ships spoken at sea and their dates of arrival and departure, and no boat of any size can come or go unrecorded in the customhouse. Reports of shipping news have become necessary, and newspapers in many large cities devote space to it, somewhat as follows, and show how closely the world has been bound since the days when the first ships sailed the seas.

HERALD MARINE RECORD¹

PORT OF BOSTON

ARRIVED THURSDAY, JULY 13

SS Anglian (Br), Tooze, London²
SS Bellaventure (Br), Randall, Port Morant, Jam.
SS Prince George (Br), McKinnon, Yarmouth, NS.
Tug Teaser, Law, Portland.
Tug Piedmont, Hudgins, Portland, towing barge No. 24 for Baltimore.
Sch³ A J Sterling (Br), Durant, Apple River, NS.

CLEARED⁴

SS Bellaventure (Br), Randall, Port Antonio, Jam.
SS Boston (Br), Simms, Digby, NS.

SAILED

SS Bosnia (Ger), Hamburg, via Baltimore.
SS Esparta (Br), Port Limon, CR.
SS Bancs (Pan), Sama, Cuba.
SS Alcona, Gloucester, in tow⁵ tug Sadie Ross.
Tug Piedmont, Baltimore, towing barges Nos. 13, 12, 24.
Sch Seguin, Long Cove, Me. (to load for New York).

SPOKEN⁶

July 10th, N lat 33, W lon 75, bark E C Howatt, Cape Haytien for Philadelphia, by ss Alfred Dumois.

July 9th, N lat 35, W lon 74.08; sch Mary E H G Dow, New York for Tampa, by sch D J Sawyer.

¹ Partial record from the Boston *Herald*, July 14, 1911.

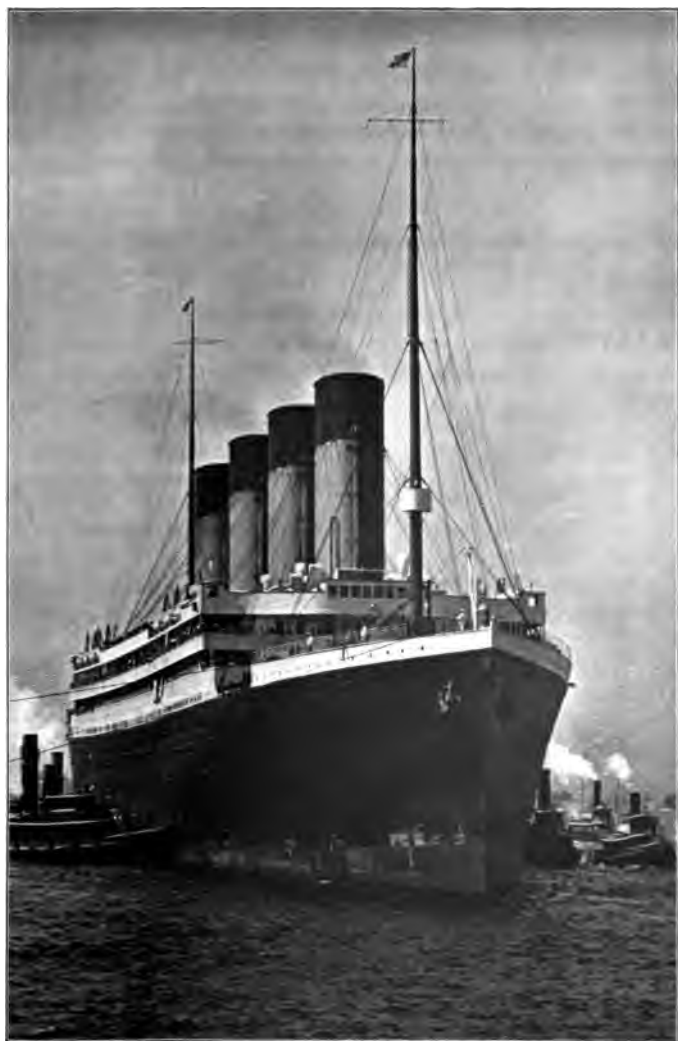
² Read, Steamship Anglian (British), Captain Tooze, from London.

³ Schooner.

⁴ Passed customhouse and given permission to sail.

⁵ Being towed by tug Sadie Ross.

⁶ Hailed and communicated with at sea.



© Underwood & Underwood

THE *OLYMPIC*, ONE OF THE LARGEST OF TRANSATLANTIC LINERS

INCOMING STEAMSHIPS

DUE TO-DAY

Frutera Port Antonio July 8

DUE SATURDAY

Devonian Liverpool July 6

DUE SUNDAY

Soestdyk Rotterdam July 4

DUE MONDAY

Numidian Glasgow July 7

Limon Port Limon July 9

Jos J Cuneo Sama, Cuba

DUE TUESDAY

Axenfels Calcutta and Colombo

BY WIRELESS

SS New York, Southampton for New York, 1076 miles east of Sandy Hook at 10:25 AM yesterday. Dock late Saturday night or 7:30 AM Sunday.

SS Caledonia, Glasgow for New York, 1200 miles east of Sandy Hook at 5:30 AM yesterday. Dock about 3 PM Sunday.

TELEGRAPHIC NOTES

FOREIGN

ANTWERP, July 12 — Sailed, ss Lake Michigan, Montreal.

BUENOS AIRES, July 13 — Arrived previously, ss Lakonia, Sydney, CB.

HAVANA, July 12 — Arrived, ss Havana, New York.

NAPLES, July 12 — Arrived, ss Tomaso di Savoia, Philadelphia and New York.

QUEENSTOWN, July 13 — Sailed, ss Haverford, Philadelphia; Olympic, New York.

RIO JANEIRO, July 11 — Arrived, ss Pentwyn, New York via Norfolk and Barbadoes.

SHANGHAI, July 13 — Arrived, previously, ss Empress of Japan, Vancouver via Yokohama for Hongkong.

VALPARAISO, July 12 — Arrived, ss Chipana, New York and Norfolk.

DOMESTIC

BALTIMORE, July 13 — Arrived, ss Juanita, Boston (and cleared).
Cleared, ss Catalone, Grindstone Island, NB.

NEW YORK — Arrived, ss Lusitania, Liverpool; Mendoza, Genoa;
Santanna, Marseilles; Rhein, Bremen; Strathsay, Yokohama; Iroquois,
and barge Navahoe, London; Janeta, Buenos Aires; Sea Cap, Colon;
sch Samuel Thorp, Boston.

Cleared, ss Rhein, Bremen, via Baltimore; Oceana, Hamilton, Ber-
muda; Morro Castle, Havana; H. F. Dimock, Boston.

Sailed, ss George Washington, Bremen; Manuel Caivo, Havana;
Morro Castle, Havana; Metapan, Colon; bark Mannie Swan, San Juan.

PHILADELPHIA, July 13 — Arrived, ss Persian, Boston.

PORTSMOUTH, NH, July 12 — Sailed, sch Richard W. Clarke, Cape
Verde Islands.

Wind northwest, moderate; smoky; smooth sea.

SAVANNAH, July 13 — Cleared, ss City of Columbus, New York.

Sailed, sch Northern Light, New York.

TAMPA, July 12 — Arrived, ss Sabine, Mobile for New York.

VINEYARD HAVEN, July 13 — Arrived and sailed, sch Normandy,
Stockton, Me., New York.

Arrived, sch Benefit, Bridgewater, NS. for New York.

Wind southwest, moderate; smooth sea; clear.

LATEST BY CABLE

COPENHAGEN, July 8 — Sailed, ss Pennsylvania, Boston.

GENOA, July 12 — Arrived, ss Hamburg, New York via Algiers and
Naples.

LIZARD, July 13 — Passed, ss Wansbook, Dalhousie for Yarmouth, NS.

MALTA, July 13 — Sailed, Afghan Prince, from Hiogo, etc., Boston
and New York.

MANCHESTER, July 12 — Arrived, ss Manchester Corporation,
Montreal.

FOREIGN MAILS LEAVING BOSTON

FRIDAY, JULY 14

Cuba, 12 noon, 4 and 9 PM.

Nova Scotia, via Yarmouth, 1 PM.

Newfoundland (except parcels post), via North Sidney, NS. 7 AM and
5:30 PM.

Jamaica and Fortune Island, also specially addressed Cuba, Bocas del Toro, Canal Zone, Panama and Costa Rica, 9 PM — SS Prinz Joachim.

Europe (including postal union German mails), Africa, West Asia, and East Indies, 9 PM ; registered, 8:30 PM ; parcels post for Great Britain and Ireland, 5 PM — SS St. Louis.

Specially addressed for Europe, Africa, West Asia, and East Indies, 9 PM ; registered, 8:30 PM — SS Arabic.

Germany letters paid at 2 cents an ounce rate ; also specially addressed mails for Great Britain, Ireland, and all other destinations, 9 PM ; registered, 8:30 PM — SS Amapala.

Germany parcels post, 5 PM.

Barbadoes, St. Lucia, North Brazil and Iquitos, 3 PM — SS Hubert.

Newfoundland parcels post, 5 PM ; registered, 3 PM ; specially addressed correspondence, 9 PM — SS Stephano.

Bermuda, 9 PM ; registered and parcels post, 3 PM — SS Tagus.

Porto Rico (ordinary mail), 9 PM — SS Coamo.

Specially addressed for Cuba, 9 PM — SS Saratoga.

Turks Island and Dominican Republic, 9 PM — SS Seminole.

Bermuda, 9 PM ; registered, 8:30 PM — SS Oceana.

Argentina, Uruguay, and Paraguay, 9 PM — SS Ikalis.

Commerce keeps nations busy, as well as shipowners and their sailors and sea captains. All governments, except those lying inland, like Switzerland or Bolivia, must keep a sharp watch over their coasts. They must provide buoys, spindles, and spars to show channels by day, lighthouses to guide ships by night, and lightships to mark the way by day and night, besides fogbells to warn sailors of land in foggy weather. Many conduct weather bureaus, which foretell fair and foul days and the direction of the wind, and order storm signals displayed in all their ports to warn ships against sailing. Life-saving crews patrol beaches and headlands, keeping watch for vessels in distress, and put to sea through the wildest breakers to rescue shipwrecked men and women. All this care is taken to keep not only their own ships and sailors safe from harm, but those of other lands as well. Harbors are deepened,

docks are constructed, and canals are built. Even grants of money, called subsidies, are paid by some governments to certain ocean steamship companies toward their support. In fact, commerce has become so important to the nations that each year vast sums of money are spent in protecting vessels and in lessening the difficulties of shipping.

When ships began to sail frequently for foreign countries, rules for navigating the sea were needed, just the same as rules for playing a game, in order that passing vessels might avoid accidents. It became necessary for nations to confer and make regulations, that all craft might sail according to the same laws. Arrangements for lights on ships at night were made, by which captains may know whether ships are moving or at anchor; and when steam came to be used upon the water, a system of whistles was adopted by which steamers may signify in what direction they are going, or may warn boats of their presence in fog. Ships have been able to speak to one another by means of signal flags, and cable and wireless messages are sent according to special codes or tables of words. It also became necessary for each nation to consider the privileges which it would grant to foreign vessels in its harbors, and the



Photograph by Paul Thompson

EDDYSTONE LIGHTHOUSE

A British lighthouse on a reef in the English Channel about fourteen miles from Plymouth

treatment which it would show to alien men and women in its country. Governments also had to consider the courtesies which they wished other nations to show to their ships and citizens in distant lands. Great Britain, for example, decided to permit American fishing boats to fish in certain Canadian waters ; the United States decided to require that Americans committing crimes in China shall be tried by American consuls



© Underwood & Underwood

A FRENCH BARK DISPLAYING A THREE-FLAG SIGNAL OFF CAPE HORN

instead of by the Chinese courts, which are very barbarous ; Russia admits no foreigners without passports. The great powers allow certain of each other's imports to enter their countries without duty or with little duty, and grant one another greater privileges than to the smaller nations, which is called "the most-favored-nation treatment." The laws of the United States forbid Chinese laborers to enter the country, as well as lunatics, idiots, criminals, professional beggars,

anarchists, those who cannot earn their bread, and those who have loathsome and dangerous diseases, from any country whatsoever. In these ways and in many others do the governments either protect themselves or grant each other favors. Such decisions generally are recorded in treaties and signed



©Underwood & Underwood

A UNITED STATES LIFE-SAVING CREW

by the governments concerned. Commerce, it is evident, keeps the nations very busy working and planning together.

These ships upon the seas are not entirely boats of pleasure, although many are furnished with comforts and luxuries and carry hundreds of tourists every season. They are trading vessels and merchantmen carrying on business. Their holds are stored with bales and drums, casks and barrels, cases, bundles, and bags, and their stalls and pens are filled with

live stock. Unlike the goods in olden times, however, these wares are not to be sold to any one whom the captains may meet on shore ; they have been ordered by distant firms, to whom they will be sent when the vessels dock. Nowadays business men know of the manufacturers and dealers in foreign countries as well as those at home, and they order wherever they can buy the best and cheapest goods. They are



© Underwood & Underwood

A SHOPPING CENTER IN CANTON

informed by announcements and pictures, in newspapers and magazines, on city billboards and country fences, in railway stations, electric cars, and stores, and on signs built on meadows and mountain passes. The ships are doing business for the men who have goods to sell and the men who want to buy, and for the millions and millions of workmen the world over who work for them.

Everything which we use except air, water, light, and sunshine is made ready for us by some one's labor. Workmen grow or mine or gather the material from which all merchandise is made, they harvest it or make it ready for market, carry it to factories, turn it into desirable merchandise, pack it for transportation, carry it overland by beast or railroad and oversea by ship, deposit it in stores and warehouses, sell it, and send it off again to furnish men and women with the many things which help their work and play. Some of these

workmen are our own countrymen, but others, living in distant places, provide quite as much for us. They, in turn, are glad to buy articles which their country does not offer and which our workmen make. America sends away ships laden with cotton goods, wheat, corn, and flour; manufactures of iron, steel, copper, leather, and wood; oils, meat, and dairy products, tobacco and cattle, and they return stored with foreign wares, which the newspapers report. The arrival of cargoes is important news.



© Underwood & Underwood

IVORY FOR NEW YORK IN MOMBASA

IMPORTS AT BOSTON¹

Steamer *Devonian* — Liverpool, Eng.

1 bag peanuts — 200 cases soap — 21 bales alpaca — 126 pkgs machinery — 830 bales cotton — 2 boxes watch jewels — 1 case perfumery — 9 casks rubber — 345 bbls mineral waters — 10 bbls anchovies (in cases) — 500 bbls calf skins — 336 bbls mackerel — 35 cases linens — 6 cases machinery — 1 cask earthenware — 8 cases glassware — 34 casks bleaching powder — 302 cases onions — 11 pkgs machinery — 100 cases sauces — 100 casks pickles — 400 cases sardines — 229 bundles steel — 2 cases woolen gloves — 1 case wool rugs — 2 cases carpets — 4 cases pins — 2 cases haberdashery — 1 case lace samples — 27 chests tea — 2 cases fishing tackle — 1 case toy harps — 12 parcels periodicals —

¹ Partial list from "Steamer Movements," the Boston *Evening Transcript*, July 21, 1911.

4 cases hosiery — 4 cases furniture — 8 cases cosmetics — 100 half bbls herring — 14 bales sheepskins — 13 casks palm oil — 188 tons iron — 100 bags glue — 1 case velveteens — 170 bbls tanning extract — 662 cases pickled fish — 1257 bundles hides — 50 bales bagging — 43 logs mahogany — 1 walnut tree — 320 bags wax — 100 bags tapioca flour.

Steamer Soestdyk — Rotterdam.

2040 bales cellulose — 2 cases goat leather — 50 casks clay — 44 pkgs cocoa butter — 500 bags rice — 1 crate electric lights — 61 cases cotton thread — 25 cases drugs — 2 cases pictures — 20 pkgs toys — 350 bundles calf skins — 168 bags raw horns — 100 cases canned goods — 59 cases cocoa powder — 20 bags brown beans — 327 bbls linseed oil — 55 cases cheese — 31 pkgs cassia — 220 bags nutmegs.

Steamer Menominee — Antwerp.

48 cases machinery — 1 case books — 1100 bales wood pulp — 27 cases toys — 13 bales old strings — 384 bales cotton waste — 41 bales rags and cuttings — 13 bbls naphthol — 9 bbls potash — 38 bales rubber goods — 66 bales flax — 120 cases window glass — 250 bbls indigo — 3 cases needles — 50 cases cotton yarn — 40 casks china — 15 cases toys — 14 bundles empty baskets — 146 bales paper stock — 200 bales flax waste — 391 bales bagging — 90 bales flax — 266 coils rope — 4 cases plate glass — 96 bales rags — 277 bales hair — 5 bbls potash — 5 bbls chemicals — 10 tubs cheese — 3 bales goat hair — 461 bales bagging — 738 bales flax waste — 441 bales waste paper — 14 bundles baskets — 21 cases toys and crockery — 768 bales wool.

Steamer Drumcondra — Calcutta.

50 bales Hessian cloth.

Steamer Bosnia — Hamburg.

277 bales paper stock — 1 case containing bust — 36 cases toys — 2 cases tinware — 1 case India rubber goods — 13 rolls linoleum — 148 bales rags — 10 cases crockery — 43 cases toys — 15 cases whetstones — 1 case post cards — 1 case instruments — 7 cases paper toys — 1 case books — 24 cases steel — 3120 bales wood pulp — 5 cases toys — 1 case hosiery — 1 case cotton goods — 6 cases artificial flowers — 1 case pianos — 1 case hammers — 1 case linen goods — 6 cases felt hats — 1 case musical instruments — 9 cases albums — 5 cases Black Forest clocks — 2 cases gloves — 18 cases hosiery — 500 bundles hides — 280 bales skins — 2040 bales wood pulp — 100 bbls grease — 475 pieces ebony — 23 bales calfskins — 11 cases machinery — 26 cases toys — 2 cases glue —

5109 bags bark — 8 cases gutta percha goods — 23 bags wax — 1122 bags fertilizer — 26 drums — 239 casks bleaching powder — 58 bags gum arabic.

Steamer Arkansas — Copenhagen

414 rolls — 6 bales paper — 2 cases — 220 bundles paper — 1 case household goods — 164 bales flax — 4196 bundles skins — 10 bales wool — 38 bales goloshes — 35 bales calfskins — 100 bags potato flour — 107 bales paper — 15 casks mdse — 3068 bundles hides.

Steamer Axenfels — Calcutta

626 bags saltpeter — 300 chests — 500 bags shellac — 50 cases mica — 240 bales jute — 63 bales burlap.

Commerce travels over the whole world now, and trade penetrates all countries and leaves its wares along the way.

There are American pickles in Germany and American sewing machines in India, American and European plows in Brazil, European dress goods in Argentina, and phonographs in Palestine. The Bedouins of Egypt tell time by European watches, and American cotton is worn in Somali-land. Necessities, inventions, and discoveries are passed and repassed from land to land. Vessels take them from port to port,

and railroads bear them inland to market places. There horses, camels, and elephants receive them on their backs and travel



© Underwood & Underwood

UNLOADING RUSSIAN BUTTER IN LONDON

with them through deserts and along jungles; mules and llamas climb with them up mountains; and reindeer and dogs bear them over ice and snow into the frozen north.

There are ships upon the seas, however, that carry no travelers or merchandise to foreign ports, and engage in no trade along their coasts. Almost all the nations own such boats and feel great pride in them. They are very costly, and



© Underwood & Underwood

LLAMA FREIGHTERS IN PERU

both impressive and terrible to see, for they are war vessels and make up the navies of the world. The greatest skill in workmanship is used in building them, and so many comforts and conveniences are supplied and so many men provided for on a single ship that they are really armed villages riding on the waves. Each year the nations spend

vast sums for their maintenance, because for many centuries men have believed that great navies are necessary to protect their merchantmen, their colonies and coasts, and to keep peace between nations. Men have also believed that a nation's prosperity depends upon a great navy or great army.

They are changing their opinion somewhat, however. They are beginning to believe that the ships of peace — the merchantmen — and the many workmen for whom they sail are quite as mighty keepers of the peace as dreadnoughts and torpedo-boat destroyers. Nations no longer plunder colonies

or rob vessels as they used to do. Business is so important that they cannot afford to interfere with it. Statesmen realize that one country cannot *steal* the trade of another, because men will trade wherever they find the wares which suit them best. A nation cannot force even its own colonies to trade with it. England's navy won Canada for England, but it cannot compel Canadians to trade with England. They prefer to order most of their goods from Switzerland and Belgium, and so they do it. Statesmen also know that a nation cannot entirely *destroy* another's trade, because they cannot destroy the energy and skill to make things which the workers of that country have. As soon as the workmen recover from a war they begin to work for their bread and butter, and so their trade appears again. The prosperity and success of a nation does not depend upon its military power. No business firm buys goods of Germany because Germany has a fine navy. They are quite as likely to purchase wares of Switzerland, which has no war vessels. The workmen who find material to work with in their fields and forests and who are skillful laborers, will be kept busy quite regardless of the number of soldiers, sailors, and warships maintained by their governments.

There have been many wars since history began, and, in consequence, much destruction of property and business. In years gone by, however, when the nations were less dependent upon each other, there was much less loss by war than there is to-day. Now so many business ties bind the nations that disaster in one land is felt in the others. The workmen of the world realize this and are strongly opposed to war. They know that war interferes with commerce and consequently with their business. Goods which they have

made cannot be shipped, and wares which they need cannot be brought into the country during hostilities. The laboring men of France have signified their opposition to war by passing a resolution that a declaration of war by their government shall be followed by the declaration of a general strike by all the workers in the country. War could not be waged if a general strike was going on, because there would



© Underwood & Underwood

GERMAN WARSHIPS OFF THE COAST OF NORWAY

be no men and women at work. There would be no food and clothing for the inhabitants, no ammunition for the army and navy, and no laborers—except, perhaps, the employees of the government—ready to do a day's work of any kind. Even an army cannot carry on its business without supplies; so by necessity the war would be brought to an end. The workmen of other countries also are considering the use of a general strike in preventing war, and by so doing they are helping forward the consideration of arbitration among the nations.



© Underwood & Underwood

TIMES OF PEACE IN SMYRNA

Camels bringing in figs and cereals from the producers for foreign shipment

Chambers of commerce and boards of trade, composed of manufacturers and business men, almost unanimously believe in the abolition of war and the peaceful settlement of international differences. They know that business prospers only in times of peace. When the arbitration treaties of the United States with Great Britain and France, stating that all differences arising between the contracting parties should be settled by diplomacy or arbitration, were under consideration by Congress in 1911-1912, many such organizations in the three countries concerned expressed themselves in sympathy with the treaties and passed resolutions indorsing them.

The National Grange, which represents a million of the organized farmers of the United States, at a great convention in 1911, unanimously passed the following resolution in support of these treaties :

Whereas the Order of Patrons of Husbandry has, for the past twenty years, advocated the principle of universal peace, and through its peace commission has earnestly striven to advance such cause; and Whereas, the President of the United States has opened negotiations for the establishment of arbitration treaties with the English and French nations, for the purpose of making war between nations impossible, and in the interest of a common humanity, therefore, be it

Resolved, That the unqualified indorsement of this organization, representing the farmers of the country, is hereby given to the service rendered by President Taft in behalf of universal peace, and that the National Grange pledges itself to a full support of this sacred cause.

This action is in accord with the constant declarations of the National Grange in behalf of international arbitration, and unites the farmers of the country with the commercial organizations and the workingmen's associations in a common cause, in order that business may be uninterrupted and that trading vessels may ply between the nations without disturbance, increasing knowledge and sympathy among the peoples of the earth.

Will a ship still seem to you to be only a ship of fancy, with sailors dancing hornpipes in the moonlight ; only a huge creature of the sea, hurrying back and forth for money ; only a trader, carrying goods for us and other people ? Will she not seem more precious, more honored in your sight, more truly a ship of peace ?

CHAPTER VII

THE ARITHMETIC OF WAR

Let us have war! I long to see the soldiers
Marching away with sun-kist banners blowing,
Marching away with the sounding drum and bugle,
Flashing of swords and answering glint of bay'nets,
Thunder of hoarse command along the columns,
Cadence of measured foot beats on the pavement,
Trampling of fretful steeds bestrid by riders
Belted and plumed, transfigured into heroes!

Let us have war! I long to see the pageant,
Dull are the days and gray, we want some color —
Color to fill the eye and thrill the heart strings;
Yellow and blue, and red and white together,
Flowing along between the cheering people.
God! It is awful to be color hungry!
Awful to starve for a new sensation!
Awful to drag and drudge through times so peaceful!

Let us have war! What is 't you say? Oh, widows —
Widows and orphans, suffering and sorrow —
Man, you 're no patriot to talk in that strain!
Passion wants rein awhile, we 're tired of reason,
Peace is a poor condition for a people
Prosperous and great and powerful as we are.

Let us have war! The bloodier the better!
Let the young men we know go forth to battle;
Send to the slaughter other people's brothers —
That 's what they 're meant for — to defend their country.
Let them be immolated for their country —
Sweet is the fate of him who dies for country!

.
What? Go myself? O well, you know I 'd like to,
But you can see for yourself that I 'm too busy.

Let Us Have War! by DENIS A. MCCARTHY

Everything in this world which we use or enjoy, except the gifts of nature and the affection and friendship of our relatives and friends, costs something. Food, clothing, houses, furniture, churches, cities and towns to live in, travel at home and abroad, books to read, music to play and sing, pictures to enjoy, exhibitions of useful and artistic things, concerts, plays at the theater, and many of our good times cost money. No housewife can have even enough yeast for a loaf of bread without paying a penny for it, unless she herself makes the yeast from her own potatoes or hops. And even if the yeast itself costs her nothing, she probably has to spend money to raise the potato plants or the hop vines. Small children do not think about money, but fathers and mothers and mature sons and daughters need to think about the cost of things in order that they may have enough to eat and enough to wear, and still keep out of debt. Men and women work for money, and as soon as they have received it, pay it to others who have sold them goods or served them in some way. Thus the dollars and the pennies quickly pass from hand to hand, for all people desire to live comfortably and have a little happiness.

Nations cannot manage their affairs without money any more easily than individuals can. Their expenses are tremendous because they have much business to carry on and need many officials, soldiers, sailors, clerks, and laborers to work for them. They maintain armies, navies, courts, mails, life-saving crews, lighthouses, mints, consuls, sometimes railways and telegraph lines, and departments to protect fish, forests, mines, and crops ; they pay salaries to their employees, support the members of their royal families, and even grant wedding dowries to the royal daughters when they marry.

The greatest expense of all to the larger nations, however, is their war departments. They provide armies and navies in order that they either may make other nations afraid to attack them or may be prepared to be victorious if war arises. They also pay great sums for past wars. Pensions are granted to veterans for faithful service, and interest on money borrowed years ago to pay for wars then going on is met each year. Much money is needed to provide for these different



Photograph by Paul Thompson

THE STATE, WAR, AND NAVY BUILDING, WASHINGTON

expenses, but the cost of armaments is increasing so rapidly that it has become the largest item of military expenditure and is causing much alarm. The Czar, you will remember, asked the nations at the First Hague Conference to consider the expense of navies, and suggested that they agree to limit the amount of money which they would spend for armaments. Their people, however, had not discussed the subject, and their delegates did not know what would please them. So the matter was put aside until another

time. If men and women really desire to have less money spent for war vessels and more devoted to national improvements, they can force their governments to do so by influencing their statesmen. Of course the nations which have no land bordering on the sea do not need to provide for navies, but even those which have only a short coast, like Austria, desire to own as costly vessels as their neighbors.



Photograph by Harris & Ewing

THE PENSION BUILDING, WASHINGTON

One fifth of the nation's income pays 921,083 pensions, 862,852 being Civil War pensions, fifty years after the war. Thus we continue to pay for past wars

The United States is an example of a nation which maintains an army and a navy. There are about 90,000¹ soldiers in the army and 50,000 sailors in the navy — 140,000 men in all, who must be cared for and trained to fight. Various European countries have much larger military forces. The German army alone contains over 600,000² men. If the

¹ National strength, exclusive of militia.

² Peace strength only.

American soldiers and sailors were arranged in single file along the main street of any town, there would be about fifty-three miles of men.¹ It is almost impossible to imagine such an array. All are provided with food to eat, barracks or vessels to live in, ammunition to use, officers to train them, and physicians and surgeons to keep them well. The cost for



© Underwood & Underwood

THE GERMAN CADET SHIP 'CHARLOTTA'

The cadets are in position on the yards, bowsprit, and deck for review by the emperor, who is passing on the yacht

maintaining them is very large. Think how much a single mile of boys would eat! Yet the United States government has fifty-three miles of men to feed each day, and house and train. In times of peace they use expensive ammunition although in much smaller quantities than during war. To get practice is required. The men must know how to aim

¹ Allowing two feet of space to a man.

and how to hit an object with rifles, revolvers, and cannon. A single shot from one of the 14-inch guns used on warships costs \$800¹—a sum almost large enough to pay for two years at college for a boy or girl. Sham battles are fought on land and sea, and mimic warfare is carried on in order that the troops may be well trained to camp life and real



© H. R. Jackson

FIRING A 12-INCH GUN

One such shot costs \$500 for the projectile and the powder charge

service in the field. Occasionally war vessels are sent abroad or even around the world to extend the nation's courtesy and to give the men experience.

The expense of the vessels, as has been said, is the most tremendous and appalling of all. A battleship costs \$12,000,000. When a nation has paid that sum to the

¹ Data from the "United States Navy," by Henry Williams.

builders, though, the expense does not cease, because a battleship, like a home for children or a charity hospital, must be supported. The running expenses of a single ship are \$800,000 a year. Yet, unlike a building, which may be used a century or more, a war vessel becomes useless after twenty years and is sold for old junk. It goes out of fashion just like a spring hat. Inventions and improvements in military devices appear so rapidly that a twenty-year-old ship is quite out of date. Even the mightiest vessel in the navy this year will become second or even third most powerful in another twelve months. The battleships of to-day are quite large and powerful enough to do all the fighting necessary, but nevertheless the nations still desire ships a little mightier than any built before. They are trying to outdo one another, although by so doing they are making themselves very poor.

The expense of a single battleship in times of peace is as follows :¹

Original cost	\$12,000,000
Upkeep for 20 years at \$800,000 per year . .	<u>16,000,000</u>
Total	\$28,000,000

Probably you cannot imagine so much money. It is a vast sum, and yet it pays for only one battleship. It would purchase 7000 farms costing \$4000 each, and 1400 churches at \$20,000 each, and would provide a college education for 14,000 students at \$500 a year for four years.¹ Think of all the families living in tenement homes who could be given farms, and with them air and sunshine and a chance to make a living! Think of all the young people in your community who could have an education and an opportunity to train themselves to be wise men and women! Or for the \$12,000,000 which a

¹ Statistics issued by the New York Peace Society.



© Enrique Müller

THE U. S. BATTLESHIP *NEW HAMPSHIRE*

battleship costs, 50 manual-training schools could be built and equipped with tools so that each year 75,000 boys and girls might learn a trade.¹ Do the figures seem any more simple now?

Some day the sums which the government spends for its armed peace, war debts, and pensions will seem very real indeed, for you will realize that you help to pay these vast amounts in one way or another. The United States government spends seven tenths of the money in its treasury for past wars and for preparation for war, or seventy cents out of every dollar. All its other expenses — those providing for the health and business prosperity of its people and the development of its country — are paid with the remaining money. In this way only three tenths of its income goes directly to the people. The conditions in other countries are similar or much worse. It is easy to imagine how much more prosperous nations and their people would be if larger sums were spent upon their welfare.

So far this story of the arithmetic of war mentions only the expenses in days of peace. What about the cost when a nation is engaged in war?

In order to be able to answer such a question, a person must understand what war is and how it is carried on. Thomas Carlyle, a celebrated English historian, has described his idea of war as follows:

To my own knowledge there dwell and toil, in the British village of Dumdrudge, usually some five hundred souls. From these, there are successively selected, during the French War, say thirty able-bodied men: Dumdrudge, at her own expense, has suckled and nursed them; she has, not without difficulty and sorrow, fed them up to manhood, and even trained them to crafts, so that one can weave, another build, another hammer, and the weakest can stand under thirty stone avoirdupois. Nevertheless, amid much weeping and swearing, they are

¹ Statistics issued by the New York Peace Society.

selected; all dressed in red; and shipped away, at the public charges, some two thousand miles, or, say, only to the south of Spain; and fed there till wanted. And now, to that same spot, in the south of Spain, are thirty similar French artisans, from a French Dumdrudge, in like manner wending; till at length, after infinite effort, the two parties come into actual juxtaposition, and Thirty stands fronting Thirty, each with a gun in his hand. Straightway the word "Fire" is given, and they blow the souls out of one another; and in place of sixty brisk, useful craftsmen, the world has sixty dead carcasses, which it must bury,



© Underwood & Underwood

SUPPLIES FOR USE IN THE BOER WAR

Tons of oats purchased by the British government for its army horses in South Africa

and anew shed tears for. Had these men any quarrel? Busy as the Devil is, not the smallest! They lived far enough apart; were the entirest strangers; nay, in so wide a Universe, there was even, unconsciously, by Commerce, some mutual helpfulness between them. How then! Simpleton! Their Governors had fallen out, and instead of shooting one another, had the cunning to make these poor blockheads shoot.¹

When war is declared the countries about to fight are suddenly thrown into great excitement and preparation. Regular troops are mustered, a call for volunteers is issued, and

¹ Abridged.

supplies and ammunition are gathered in great haste. The men who answer the call cannot carry on their work at home and serve in the army at the same time. In consequence thousands of workmen are removed from the industries and business is crippled. Other laborers, who do not enlist, are urged to leave their work in shop and mill and farm, and



© Underwood & Underwood

KOREAN SOLDIERS DRILLING IN SEOUL

engage in the production of war equipment, food, and supplies for the army and navy. In this way the industries lose many more workers. The few men left at home, of course, cannot do as much work as the many thousands called to war, and goods of all kinds become scarce and prices rise. Even the necessities of life, like wheat, flour, sugar, and salt, become expensive. If the ports are closed and ships lie idle at the wharves, business suffers further injury, for then men cannot

buy and sell abroad. The soldiers and sailors fighting are not the only ones to feel the war. Its blight touches every business except those furnishing war materials, and every home except those few made rich by the profits of the war business. It brings hardship and want as well as sorrow.

Provisions for volunteer troops are made by the commanding official of the war department, and directions for supplies are published somewhat as follows :

Headquarters of the Army

Washington, D.C., April 26, 1898

Sir: I regard it of the highest importance that the troops called into service by the President's proclamation be thoroughly equipped, organized, and disciplined for field service. In order that this may be done with the least delay, they ought to be in camp approximately **sixty days** in their states, as so many of the states have made no provision for their state militia, and not one is fully equipped for military service. After being assembled, organized, and sworn into service of the United States, they will require uniforms, tentage, complete camp equipment, arms and ammunition, and a full supply of stationery, including blank books and reports for the quartermaster's, commissary, medical, and ordnance departments. They will also require complete equipment of ordnance, quartermaster's, commissary, and medical supplies, hospital appliances, transportation, including ambulances, stretchers, etc. The officers and noncommissioned officers will have to be appointed and properly instructed in their duties and responsibilities, and have some instruction in tactical exercises, guard duties, etc., all of which is of the highest importance to the efficiency and health of the command. This preliminary work should be done before the troops leave their states. While this is being done, the general officers and staff officers can be appointed and properly instructed, large camps of instruction can be judiciously selected, ground rented, and stores collected. At the end of sixty days the regiments, batteries, and troops can be brigaded and formed into divisions and corps and proper commanding generals assigned, and this great force may be properly equipped, molded, and organized into an effective army with the least possible delay.

Very respectfully

Nelson A. Miles

Major General, Commanding

The Secretary of War

General Orders, No. 54

Headquarters of the Army, Adjutant General's Office

Washington, D.C., May 25, 1898

The following standard of supplies and equipment for field service is published for the information and guidance of troops in the military service of the United States. The allowance is regarded as the minimum for field service.

Headquarters of an army corps. Three wagons for baggage, etc., or eight pack mules; one two-horse spring wagon; ten extra saddle horses for contingent wants; two wall tents for commanding general; one wall tent for every two officers of his staff.

Headquarters of a division. Two wagons for baggage, etc., or five pack mules; one two-horse spring wagon; one two-horse wagon; five extra saddle horses for contingent wants; one wall tent for commanding general; one wall tent for every two officers of his staff.

Headquarters of a brigade. One wagon for baggage, or five pack mules; one two-horse spring wagon; two extra saddle horses for contingent wants; one wall tent for the commanding general; one wall tent for every two officers of his staff.

Allowance of transportation. For regiment of cavalry, **forty-nine** wagons or one hundred forty-four pack animals.

Allowance of transportation. For battery light artillery, **four wagons.**

Allowance of transportation. For regiment of infantry, **twenty-five** wagons.

Supplies to be carried in wagons per company. Ten days' field rations per man; 100 rounds of ammunition per soldier; 250 lb. of officers' baggage and supplies; tentage; grain for animals; **utensils** for each company mess, not to exceed 350 lb. for each troop, **battery**, or company; horseshoes, nails, tools, and medicine for cavalry **horses**, not to exceed 300 lb. to each soldier or civilian employée (**compactly** rolled in one-piece shelter tent), one blanket, one poncho, and one extra suit of undergarments.

Whenever the amount of rations or grain varies from the above, the weight to be carried per six-mule wagon may be increased or diminished, but should not exceed 4000 lb., and for four-mule wagon 3000 lb., and if possible should be less per wagon.

Whenever obtainable on line of march, full forage will be allowed all animals, the rate of purchase to be regulated by the quartermaster's department.



© Underwood & Underwood

CAMEL CAVALRY OF HYDARABAD

A part of England's native army in India

To be carried on the person or horse. One overcoat, one piece of shelter tent, fifty rounds of rifle or carbine and twenty-four rounds of revolver ammunition.

Supplies to be carried on pack mules for one troop of cavalry. Five days' field rations per man; one hundred rounds of ammunition per soldier.

The utensils for each troop of cavalry must not exceed 350 lb.

Similar arrangements are made for the navy, costly war-ships ordered, and coast defenses strengthened.

In addition to the organization and equipment of troops, a nation at war has many business and military arrangements



THE TOWER OF LONDON

A British government armory

to make. Negotiations must be carried on with the government of the enemy and reports made to the people through their representatives. The following diary of events during the Spanish-American War shows the development of such affairs. This war, perhaps you do not know, was brought on by Spain's cruel treatment of the inhabitants of Cuba. The United States offered to buy the island in order to put a stop to the outrages, but Spain refused to sell. Then the United

States battleship *Maine*, while lying in the harbor of Havana on a friendly visit, "was destroyed by the explosion of a submarine mine."¹ This created great excitement, although no one was accused of having been guilty of the act. In April, 1898, Congress declared that Cuba ought to be free, and demanded that Spain should give it up. Spain refused to grant these demands, and the American people determined to fight.

Jan. 15-20. Hostile demonstrations at Havana by Spaniards against Americans caused the governor-general to place a guard around the United States consul's house.

Jan. 25. The battleship *Maine* arrived at Havana.

Feb. 9. The United States Senate considered the wisdom of interfering in Cuban affairs.

Feb. 15. The *Maine* was blown up in Havana harbor by a mine; 260 Americans killed.

Feb. 16. Spain expressed regret at the loss of the *Maine* and suggested that the matter be referred to a committee of persons chosen by different nations to consider the cause of the disaster.

Feb. 22. The cruiser *Montgomery* sailed for Havana.

March 7. A bill appropriating \$50,000,000 for the war was introduced into the House of Representatives.

March 8. This bill passed the House.

March 9. This bill passed the Senate and was signed by the President.

March 11. The Department of War began to call the army into service.

March 12. The battleship *Oregon* sailed.

March 14. The Spanish fleet sailed from Spain.

¹ Report of Naval Court of Inquiry.



© Underwood & Underwood

SHIP ROUTINE

Painting the funnels preparatory to a cruise

April 4. The Pope asked Spain to consider the situation in the interests of peace.

April 7. The representatives of the great powers of Europe to the United States called upon the President with a plea for peace.

April 11. The President sent a message to Congress declaring that Cuba needed help from the United States.

April 19. Congress declared Cuba independent and authorized the President to use the army and navy to destroy Spanish rule in Cuba.



© Underwood & Underwood

WORK BELOW THE WATER LINE

Stokers in the fireroom of a battleship where the temperature is 135° Fahrenheit

April 20. An ultimatum¹ to Spain was cabled to the American minister. The Spanish authorities met and received a message of war from the queen-regent.

April 21. The Spanish government sent the American minister his passports, signifying that they wished him to leave the country. This act opened the war.

April 22. Announcement of the war was formally made by the President to the neutral countries. Cuban ports were blockaded. The gunboat

¹ Terms offered.

Nashville captured the Spanish ship *Buena Ventura*, the first prize of the war.

April 23. The President issued a call for 125,000 volunteers.

April 24. Great Britain issued a proclamation declaring itself neutral. The other powers except Germany did the same. Spain declared itself at war with the United States.

April 25. Congress passed an act declaring that war had begun April

21. Commodore Dewey's fleet sailed for the Philippines.

April 26. Congress passed an act to increase the regular army.



© Underwood & Underwood

TARGET PRACTICE

It gives practice for the gun pointers, who aim and fire the guns; for the gun crews, who reload the guns; and for the "spotters," who determine the range

April 27. Bombardment of batteries at Matanzas, Cuba.

May 1. Commodore Dewey destroyed the Spanish fleet at Manila.

May 12. Admiral Sampson bombarded San Juan, Porto Rico.

May 13. The flying squadron left for eastern Cuba.

May 19. Spanish fleet under Admiral Cervera arrived in harbor of Santiago, Cuba.

May 25. The President issued a second call for volunteers, asking for 75,000 men.

May 31. Forts at the entrance of Santiago harbor, Cuba, were bombarded.

June 10. War revenue bill was passed by Congress.

June 12. Skirmishes between American marines and Spaniards. General Shafter with 16,000 men left for Santiago.

June 13. President McKinley signed the war revenue bill providing for the raising of money for the war by stamps to be sold and placed on certain goods, and for a loan of \$400,000,000.

June 14-15. Fighting between American marines and Spaniards.

July 1-2. Spanish earthworks at El Caney and San Juan, Cuba, carried by assault.

July 3. Spanish fleet under Admiral Cervera, trying to escape from Santiago, was destroyed by the American war vessels. The surrender of Santiago was demanded.

July 10. Bombardment of Santiago was begun again.

July 17. Santiago was surrendered.

July 21. Last fighting on the coast of Cuba.

July 26. The Spanish government asked for terms of peace through the French ambassador, the Spanish ambassador having been called home at the beginning of the war.

July 30. The President stated the terms of peace through the French ambassador.

Aug. 9. Spain accepted the terms of peace.

Aug. 12. The peace protocol¹ was signed.

Aug. 30. General Merritt sailed to attend the peace conference at Paris.

Sept. 9. United States peace commissioners were chosen.

Sept. 17. United States peace commissioners sailed for France.

Sept. 18. Names of the Spanish peace commissioners were announced.

Oct. 1. The conferences of the peace commissioners opened in Paris.

Oct. 18. Jubilee celebration in honor of peace took place in Chicago.

Oct. 27-31. The Spanish peace commissioners accepted the demands of the United States government.

Nov. 1. National debt is \$1,964,837,130 — an increase of \$156,059,487 during the year.

Dec. 10. The treaty of peace between Spain and the United States was signed in Paris at 8.45 P.M.

How does a government provide for all the extra service and expense of war? Some unusual means must be provided. It cannot pay for them from its treasury, for nations spend

¹ Agreement.

almost all their income in days of peace and accumulate huge debts at the same time. There are three methods which a nation may employ to obtain money for a war : (1) taxes may be levied, (2) loans of money may be made, or (3) both taxes and loans may be used.

When loans are made to a government, either the people themselves, or the banks where the people have deposited their money, or the foreign banking houses, loan the money. Each year the government pays a certain sum, called interest, for the privilege of having this money to use. Sometimes it gives receipts, called bonds, which promise to repay the borrowed money in a certain number of years. National loans have become frequent and stupendous during the last hundred years, and in consequence the wealthiest bankers have grown very powerful. They really decide whether or not war shall be waged, for, if they decline to give out the necessary money, a nation cannot fight. At the time of the terrible wars in Europe, about a century ago, Alexander Baring, an Englishman, was the chief banker in the world. He was courted and dreaded by sovereigns on account of his vast wealth and the influence which it gave him. So great was he that a statesman remarked, "There are six great powers in Europe — England, France, Russia, Austria, Prussia, and Baring Brothers."

War taxes may be levied upon many things. They may be placed upon a man's or woman's income, upon the personal property which they have inherited, upon the goods which they wear and eat, or upon certain of their business and legal transactions. England levied a tax upon sugar to help pay the expenses of the Boer War, and the United States levied a tax upon patent medicines during the Spanish War.

The United States also required that a stamp be placed upon every legal document and check issued during the war. The people paid for the stamps and placed them upon the papers. In these ways money goes into the government treasuries, and, it must be remembered, the people of small means pay the greater part of it, because there are many more poor than rich. In addition to the sums for taxes, they are forced to pay more for all goods during a war, or go without. The scarcity of workmen and of goods makes prices rise.



A SPANISH REVENUE STAMP

During the Spanish-American War it was used on mail in addition to the regular postage

After a war a country has an enormous debt, the interest of which it must pay. Sometimes it also endeavors to repay a part of the amount borrowed. New taxes are then levied, oftentimes upon the states, counties, or cities. This is only another way of taxing the people, for all the money which a state, county, or city treasury contains must come from the pockets of the inhabitants. A government does not stop at war debts, however; it borrows more money for a greater army and navy and

begins its debts for war preparation. Of course the weight of these two debts rests heavily upon citizens, and statesmen in many lands are kept busy devising new methods of taxation. In consequence poverty and misery are common, particularly in certain foreign cities. Children go perpetually hungry, and have no homes, sleeping upon church steps or in empty boxes. The poor people pay such heavy taxes that they have nothing left to support themselves. This is especially true in Italy, where three sixths of the nation's money is used to pay the national debt and two sixths to keep up a large army and navy, leaving only one sixth to spend for the nation's improvement.

A war affects not only the people of the countries fighting, but it destroys also much property and business belonging to foreigners, and raises prices the world over.

Every day we hear some one say: "What shall we have to eat by and by if prices continue to go up? Everything costs so much!" This increased cost of living is partly due to wars and war expenditures.¹ When goods and workmen become scarce in two warring countries, tradesmen in other countries are unable to obtain as great quantities of wares as they could before the war. So the price of things which they are able to purchase, rises. The three great wars of the last fifteen years took millions of men in Africa, Europe, and North America away from their business of making useful and necessary things, and either set them to fighting or to making arms and ammunition and

CHRISTMAS MAIL SMALLER

WAR IN EUROPE HAS HALTED THE PEN TEMPORARILY.

Although the Oceanic Brought a Record Number of Sacks, Postmaster Morgan Thinks the Volume of Matter Will Be Lighter this Year—But Much Money Is Going Abroad.

Although the White Star liner *Oceanic* broke all previous records to-day by bringing 5,846 sacks of mail matter to port, postal experts were inclined to think that the volume of Christmas mail would not be as heavy as that of last year. People are busy making war in the Mediterranean, and in other parts of Europe they are too busy making both ends meet to give particular attention to the conventionalities of the year-end festival. Even in this country, according to Edward M. Morgan, the postmaster, there will be no record exchange of tidings or gifts this year. At the same time, a greater number of money orders are being sent abroad.

FROM THE NEW YORK *EVENING POST*,
DECEMBER 14, 1911

¹ See Report of Massachusetts State Commission on Cost of Living, 1910.

other articles which were destined to be destroyed. In consequence the necessities of life were lessened and made expensive for people all around the globe. If one country feels a calamity, another feels it also. As Carlyle said, "There is not a red Indian on the shores of Lake Winnipeg can quarrel with his squaw but the whole world must smart for it; will not the price of beaver rise?" If the 5,560,000 men who at present make up the armies and navies of the nations were busy at useful occupations instead of doing little which makes business for their countries, the cost of living might decrease. That number of laborers, farmers, or manufacturers could produce much, and from year to year make the world richer in many goods.

There is yet another way in which the people pay the expenses of war. The old saying, "You cannot have your cake and eat it too," is true in affairs of nations as well as in family matters. If a man spends all his money upon an automobile, he has nothing left with which to keep his cottage in repair and to feed his wife and children. It is quite the same with governments. If they spend almost all the sums in their treasuries upon military expenses, particularly upon armaments, they must go without many pleasant and even necessary things. The money can be spent but once. Their habitations — their plains and mountains and everything which grows upon them or lies within them — and their people must suffer.

Wood, water, coal, iron, and agricultural products are very necessary to our welfare. Yet many forests, mines, farms, ranches, and waterways are wasting for lack of money to make them serviceable. In the manner in which our mining and lumbering is done at the present time, our forests will



© Underwood & Underwood

THE FORWARD DECK OF A U. S. BATTLESHIP

be gone in less than thirty years, our hard coal will be used up in fifty years, and our soft coal in less than two hundred years.¹ The oil wells and gas to be found with them, and our iron ore are rapidly being exhausted. Natural treasures like



© Underwood & Underwood

AN OREGON VALLEY MADE HABITABLE AND FRUITFUL BY IRRIGATION
Strawberries and apples are raised on this farm

these cannot be replaced. Money should be provided to save these resources and to teach the people their value and how to use them wisely. The cost of one battleship would purchase and plant 250,000 acres of barren mountain sides and valleys once thick with forests. There are about 56,000,000 acres of such land in the country. Three fourths of the cost of one battleship would build waterways and canals, called irrigation works, in the state of Arizona alone, which, by watering the land, would make 240,000 acres habitable for 8000 families. Extensive plans

for irrigation have been made for other states.

The country needs many different improvements. Certain harbors and rivers should be deepened, that they may be more navigable. Subsidies for American vessels, especially those

¹ Figures from "The Fight for Conservation," by Gifford Pinchot.

plying between the United States and South American and Pacific ports, would increase the number of American ships upon the seas and the amount of American trade, and would strengthen the friendship of nations. Now our merchant marine is less than half as large as it used to be. It is somewhat humiliating to be told that in 1908 only one American merchant ship passed through the Suez Canal, or that the starry flag was



© Underwood & Underwood

THE MEETING OF THE "HOUSE OF GOVERNORS," 1911

The governors meet to consider the needs of their several states and to discuss such questions as interstate commerce, railroad and steamship rates, conservation, the development of waterways and water power, etc.

last seen on a merchant vessel at Copenhagen, the most important port on the Baltic Sea, nineteen years ago. Larger sums should be dedicated to education in the wild and rural regions of the country and in the island possessions. Diseases should be studied and wiped out. If certain health laws were made and the people taught how to live, tuberculosis would probably disappear within a generation and be as rare as smallpox. Dishonest government should be fought, and men

who are plotting to rob the people and the nation of their natural treasures or the money which should improve their towns and cities should be exposed and driven out of office. Ignorance and graft are the nation's greatest enemies. They are not foreign enemies, however. They are to be found in the country itself among our own people.

Before many years the children of to-day will have become the citizens and rulers of the country. They will have power to spend the nation's money. How will they do it? Will they provide seven tenths for war expenses and only three tenths for the arts of peace? Or will they limit armaments and expend the extra money upon the country itself? No one knows; but it will be their duty to keep their country unspotted in honor and to make her a leader in peace and good works among the nations.

To eastward ringing, to westward winging,
O'er mapless miles of sea,
On winds and tides the gospel rides
That the furthestmost isles are free;
And the furthestmost isles make answer,
Harbor, and height, and hill,
Breaker and beach cry, each to each,
" 'T is the Mother who calls! Be still! "
Mother! new-found, beloved,
And strong to hold from harm,
Stretching to these across the seas
The shield of her sovereign arm,
Who summoned the guns of her sailor sons,
Who bade her navies roam,
Who calls again to the leagues of main,
And who calls them this time home!

And the great gray ships are silent,
And the weary watchers rest;
The black cloud dies in the August skies,
And deep in the golden west

Invisible hands are limning
A glory of crimson bars,
And far above is the wonder of
A myriad wakened stars!
Peace! As the tidings silence
The strenuous cannonade,
Peace at last! is the bugle blast
The length of the long blockade;
And eyes of vigil weary
Are lit with the glad release,
From ship to ship and from lip to lip
It is "Peace! Thank God for peace!"

Ah, in the sweet hereafter
Columbia still shall show
The sons of those who swept the seas
How she bade them rise and go —
How, when the stirring summons
Smote on her children's ear,
South and North at the call stood forth,
And the whole land answered, "Here!"
For the soul of the soldier's story
And the heart of the sailor's song
Are all of those who meet their foes
As right should meet with wrong.
Who fight their guns till the foeman runs,
And then, on the decks they trod,
Brave faces raise, and give the praise
To the grace of their country's God!

Yes, it is good to battle,
And good to be strong and free,
To carry the hearts of a people
To the uttermost ends of sea,
To see the day steal up the bay
Where the enemy lies in wait,
To run your ship to the harbor's lip
And sink her across the strait: —
But better the golden evening
When the ships round heads for home,

THE FRIENDSHIP OF NATIONS

And the long gray miles slip swiftly past
In a swirl of seething foam,
And the people wait at the haven's gate
To greet the men who win!
Thank God for peace! Thank God for peace,
When the great gray ships come in!

When the Great Gray Ships come in,
by GUY WETMORE CARRYL

CHAPTER VIII

THE VETERANS' TRIBUTE

The crocuses in the Square
Lend a winsome touch to the May;
The clouds are vanished away,
The weather is bland and fair;
Now peace seems everywhere.
Hark to the raucous, sullen cries:
"Extra! extra!" — tersely flies
The news, and the great hope mounts, or dies.

About the bulletin boards
Dark knots of people surge;
Strained faces show, then merge
In the inconspicuous hordes
That yet are the Nation's lords.
"Extra! extra! Big fight at sea!"
Was the luck with us? Is it victory?
Dear God, they died for you and me!

Meanwhile the crocuses down the street
With heaven's own patience are calm and sweet.

Extras, by RICHARD BURTON

During the long centuries of war which the earth has known, millions of men have died in battle. Millions have given their lives for their countries. Different troubles and disturbances called them to arms. Sometimes rulers made them unhappy; sometimes nations grew jealous of each other's colonies or commerce, or broke their promises; sometimes religious or business matters brought on misunderstandings; and frequently injustice and oppression caused wars. But whatever

trouble arose, the men who were called to fight always marched away willingly along the street to death. They were proud to serve their countries, and they sacrificed everything — their work, their homes, and their own lives — to do so.

It was no easier for them to leave home than it would be for you to kiss your mother good-by and look into her face perhaps for the last time, and step into your place in line, with a great lump in your throat and tears filling your eyes. It hurt them no less to be wounded and to lie bleeding and dying than it would you, although they were their country's bravest men. They suffered to the utmost and were crippled or killed. And not only the weapons of man were cruel to them. The sun scorched and made them crazy; the cold of winter chilled and froze them; poisonous water gave them diseases. At the close of battles the dead were wrapped in the flags which they had loved and served, and were laid to rest in peace. The living were taken home, to be loved and cared for, and honored for their self-sacrifice.

Monuments to their memory have been erected in many countries. The men and women who survived a war have generally raised a memorial, that they themselves and generations to come might never forget the bravery and unselfishness of their countrymen. Usually these monuments celebrate deeds of wars with foreign foes, but sometimes they commemorate the courage displayed in civil wars, when people of the same country have disagreed and risen against each other.

One of the most impressive open spaces in London is named Trafalgar Square. It commemorates a great English victory won near Cape Trafalgar, in Spain, more than a century ago. Lord Nelson was the admiral in command of the

English fleet, but he never lived to receive his country's thanks, for just at the moment of conquest he fell. His



© Underwood & Underwood

IN MEMORY OF SOLDIERS OF THE FRANCO-PRUSSIAN WAR
(BONN, GERMANY)

last words were, "Thank God, I have done my duty." A monument to his memory rises on the south side of Trafalgar Square. It is a granite column surmounted by his statue.

Upon the base are bronze bas-reliefs, cast from captured French cannon, representing his greatest victories.

The ground about the Old North Bridge, in Concord, Massachusetts, where the opening battle of the Revolutionary War was fought, is consecrated by a bronze statue. The figure represents the sturdy manhood of the American forefathers, and is called The Minuteman, after those fearless



THE NELSON COLUMN, TRAFALGAR SQUARE

patriots who left their plows in the fields to run to battle at a moment's notice. The monument honors them, but the unknown British soldiers whom they fought and killed, and who were buried there so far from home, have not been forgotten. Their graves are marked and honor paid their memory.

Probably the most famous of all war monuments stands upon the battlefield at Waterloo, in Belgium. There, in 1815, Napoleon Bonaparte, the mightiest of French generals, "the disturber of the peace of Europe," met the

armies of the allied countries in his last great battle. For many years he had been struggling to bring all Europe under his control with shot and shell, and at Waterloo he met his defeat. All day long the fighting lasted, the French trying in vain to rout the English. Toward night, however, the tide of battle turned. The famous Old Guard of France



Photograph by Paul Thompson

THE FIELD OF WATERLOO

made its last charge and was annihilated, thus ending Napoleon's power forever, and the war was brought to a close. Night descended upon a scene most horrible. Sixty thousand men lay dead and dying in agony upon the field. The Heroes' Mound, raised to their memory, is a solid pyramid surmounted by a colossal lion. It is a most awful and melancholy sight, commemorating, as it does, the destruction of so many lives.

Similar monuments have been dedicated the world over, for war has visited all nations and left many of their grandest men wrapped in sleep which no bugle call can stir.

Should you ever go to Washington, the capital of the United States, you will probably drive across the District line to Arlington, Virginia, where the nation buries the soldiers and sailors who die in the service of the country. There thousands hold a silent bivouac, side by side, on the old plantation which for many years belonged to General Robert E. Lee. It is a beautifully green and peaceful place overlooking a valley to the east, through which the Potomac River winds its silvery way toward Chesapeake Bay. When you are there perhaps you will catch a gleam of steel across the green and see a few men standing with heads uncovered to the sunshine. You will stop your horse and listen, with your head uncovered, too, because the place seems like holy ground. Quickly three volleys will be fired, and after them the sweet, clear call of "taps" will sound. Then you will realize that a soldier has been buried, and that the firing and the blowing of the bugle were his country's last salutes for him. The sounds of that distant funeral will thrill and stir you, and you will long to live your life in the spirit of a soldier for the honor and happiness of your native land. When the grave has been covered you will drive away in silence, praying with the young veteran of the Spanish War that

When the Last Great Muster
Shall find us on the roll,
We hope they're blowing "Taps" again —
To speed a soldier's soul.¹

¹ From "Taps," by Erwin Clarkson Garrett.

In the public library of Boston two heroic lions of tawny marble rest upon huge pedestals, on either side of the grand stairway. They seem to be the guardians of that noble building, as you look up to them from the entrance. Really, however, they guard a memory. Upon one marble pedestal are inscribed the words, "In Honor of the Second Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry and in Remembrance of the Officers and Men who fell in its Ranks." Upon the other marble block are the words, "In Honor of the Twentieth Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry and in Remembrance of the Officers and Men who fell in its Ranks." The names of battles in the Civil War in which these regiments participated are also inscribed.

Not long ago two ladies were standing before these

lions that honor the memory of the Massachusetts dead, reading the inscriptions which tell so simply their story of sacrifice.

The younger woman said, "Well, I suppose that when you peace people have made the world understand the value of good will among men and nations, you will have such monuments as these carried off because they are dedicated to war."



Photograph by Baldwin Coolidge

ONE OF THE MARBLE LIONS, BOSTON
PUBLIC LIBRARY

"Oh, never!" replied the other. "They will never be torn down by the people who preach the message of international friendship, because the monuments are dedicated to men — men of strength and valor. These lions are not erected to the might of war; they are dedicated to the nobleness of men."

"Perhaps that is so," said her friend. "But since these men and others fought, how can you call them noble? You do not think that fighting is noble."

"Most soldiers," answered the other, "have been worthy men. Only in olden times did rulers send their thieves and murderers and lawbreakers to battle. Since those days they have preferred to intrust their country's honor to men who were strong in body and mind. In consequence criminals and the sick and crippled have been the chief survivors of many wars; the other stronger men died in battle."

"When the hour of trouble has come upon a country, its regular army has been sent to the field, and with it hundreds of reserves and volunteers, who, in everyday life, were the nation's professional and business men. The ranks were filled with the finest manhood — young men of splendid strength and high principles, and older men of training, experience, and years of public service. They were charged with the victory of some great cause, and bidden to come home dead rather than alive and defeated. In those days the highest, noblest sacrifice was death, face forward, on the field of battle. No nation would have thought to say, 'Don't fight it out and kill your best men trying to settle the matter; let us sit around a table and talk it over.' The Hague Court had not been dreamed of then. So soldiers went to war, and the battlefield became the scene of infinite faithfulness,

self-sacrifice, and heroism. The men were noble, but the means they used were full of terror and destruction.

"If the nations should decide that there shall be no more war among them, these monuments will still serve their purpose as memorials. They will also teach lessons. They will prove that any one may be a hero if he wishes it. Men of all ranks and many degrees of wealth and education fought and fell upon the field of war. Some came from city houses of luxury, others from prosperous farms, still others from tiny cottages by mill or store or school. In the eyes of their country, however, they were all the same. The humblest citizen could be as great a hero as the king's son, provided he had as stout a heart. The stories of the bravery of many little drummer boys and fifers prove this; they were quite as heroic as their officers who wore glittering swords and received more pay.

"In days to come we shall pause before these monuments and wonder how much better and happier the world might be if all these heroes had been allowed to live and work and think. A courageous man or woman can do much good in a long life. There are great deeds to be done every day — lives to be saved, campaigns to be carried on against ignorance and disease, battles to be fought with injustice, wickedness, and crime. Only heroes will fight these battles and only heroes will win. Such men as these dead would have had the grit and self-denial to fight these battles, and would have proved themselves heroes of peace instead of heroes of war—but they were killed. In the coming days when nations may settle all their quarrels in peace before a court there will still be work for heroes, because at all times our country and every country needs men and women with a soldier's courage and devotion."

People have been strangely slow to glorify their heroes of peace. Deeds of war have seemed so thrilling that any quiet act of heroism, unaccompanied with music or waving banners, has attracted less attention. But men are beginning to know that there are many kinds of heroes. They are telling their children that those who devote themselves to saving life are quite as heroic as soldiers who destroy life.



Photograph by Paul Thompson

THE WATTS MEMORIAL, POSTMEN'S PARK, LONDON

They are teaching them that if they grow up to work unceasingly for a clean country and an honorable people, they will be patriots quite as truly as lieutenants or admirals.

Some memorials have already been raised to heroes of peace. In London, near the General Post Office, there is an open space commonly known as Postmen's Park. It is a bit of country in the busiest whirl of the town, with birds flitting to and fro and plane trees rustling in the breeze. Here city workers come to sit and rest and dream, particularly at noonday during the luncheon hour. By the happy

suggestion of George Frederick Watts, one of England's most celebrated artists, a little red-roofed cloister was erected in this park, wherein tablets are placed from time to time commemorative of acts of heroism. It is a shrine for the heroes of the workaday world, praising their faithfulness in a simple inscription — "The Utmost for the Highest."



Photograph by Paul Thompson

A TABLET IN THE WATTS MEMORIAL

There is space upon the walls for nearly one hundred and fifty tablets; only twenty-four places have been filled. "One tablet honors the heroism of a player in a pantomime at the Princess's Theater. The clothes of one of the actresses caught fire, and this other, Sarah Smith, ran to her to put out the flames, and succeeded, but was herself so terribly burned that in a day, after much suffering, she died. There are the names of Walter Peart and Harry Dean, driver and fireman of a Windsor express on which the connecting rod

of the engine broke and tore the boiler asunder. In a deluge of flame and steam they stuck to their posts and stopped the train, saved their passengers, and met a terrible death. There is a tablet to Mary Rogers, the stewardess of the Channel Islands steamer *Stella*, which went down in 1899. When the last boat was pushing off, the sailors bade her jump in, but she answered, 'No, no; if I get in the boat, it will sink. Good-by! good-by!' She lifted her hands then, and cried, 'Lord, have me!' And the *Stella* sank beneath her feet. There is the tablet to Alice Ayres, the maidservant in Southwark, who saved all her master's children from a fire at the cost of her own life:

And who was Alice Ayres? you ask.
A household drudge who slaved all day,
Whose joyless years were one long task
On stinted food and scanty pay.
But neither hunger, toil, nor care
Could e'er a selfish thought instill,
Or quench a spirit born to dare,
Or freeze that English heart and will.

There are the names of two doctors who sacrificed their lives¹ for their patients. There is the name of Solomon Galaman, the little East End boy of eleven, who saved his tiny brother from being run over in the crowded market street and fell himself beneath the wheels. 'Mother,' he said, as he lay dying, 'mother, I saved him, but I could not save myself.' The story of many another is equally heroic."¹

Far on the other side of London is Red Cross Street, a dingy and dismal neighborhood, save for one bright green garden surrounded by pretty cottages. This is Red Cross Garden and Hall, a kind of settlement house, where the

¹ From "Heroes of Peace," by Edwin D. Mead.

people may spend comfortable and happy evenings enjoying dramatic entertainments or concerts of a fine character. The panels of the hall, painted by Walter Crane, illustrate heroic deeds of the poor. There will be six of these panels all together, and three of them have already been executed. "One of the three is in memory of the same Alice Ayres commemorated by one of the tablets in the cloister in Postmen's Park. This panel in Red Cross Hall is particularly impressive because the heroic deed which it pictures was done in the immediate neighborhood. The young servant girl was sleeping in a room, with the three children, in the front of her master's house over the shop, when aroused after midnight by cries of fire from a passer-by. The smoke was rising from the shop below. She ran with the baby in her arms, leading the other children, to wake her master and mistress, and then hastened back with the children and threw open the window. By this time the shop was a mass of flames, and their retreat backward was cut off. The crowd called to Alice to jump or it would be too late, but through the fire and smoke she dragged one child and then another to rescue before she would think of herself, and then from a background of flame fell upon the railing below, with injuries from which, two days afterwards, she died.

"This was in 1885. In 1887 a child barely five years old fell down a well two hundred and fifty-eight feet deep, near Basingstoke. By some miracle, just before reaching the bottom, where the water is twelve feet deep, he caught a rope and held on to it. His cries were heard, and one George Eales at once volunteered to go down the rope to rescue him. He reached the child, and holding the rope with one hand, somehow managed to tie another rope around the child, and both

were drawn up to the top. It is an almost incredible story of daring and endurance; and this deed is the subject of Walter Crane's second picture. The third commemorates the heroism of two navvies, who, working with others upon the railway between Glasgow and Paisley, in 1876, stood back upon the approach of an express train, which upon passing would cross a lofty viaduct. Suddenly one saw that a sleeper had started, and that unless it was replaced the train would be wrecked upon the viaduct. There was no time for words. Jamison made a sign to his nephew, and the two rushed forward; they fixed the sleeper, saved the train — and were left dead upon the line. One who was present at their funeral, which was largely attended, especially by fellow workmen, wrote: 'We laid them in the same grave in an old churchyard on a hillside that slopes down to the very edge of the railway. As the two biers were carried down the hill, the bearers being the friends and comrades of the dead, the trains were coming and going; and I thought of Tennyson's lines:

Let the sound of those he wrought for,
And the feet of those he fought for,
Echo round his bones for evermore.'"¹

For such heroes as are remembered in Red Cross Hall and Postmen's Park Mr. Andrew Carnegie has created rewards. He believes that such deeds of heroism should be praised. He also believes that, if a hero is injured in his bold attempt to serve or save his fellows, he and those dependent upon him should not suffer for lack of money in consequence. Frequently heroes are disabled by their heroic acts and kept away from work many days, and sometimes they die as a

¹ From "Heroes of Peace," by Edwin D. Mead.



THE CARNEGIE MEDAL
 Courtesy of Carnegie Hero Fund Commission

result, leaving families without support. Mr. Carnegie purposes to reward and help such men and women as they deserve. To this end he has dedicated large sums, to be known as the Carnegie Hero Funds. Eleven different nations have received this money — the United States, Great Britain, France, Germany, Italy, Holland, Belgium, Norway, Switzerland, Denmark, and Sweden. In each country medals, or medals and money, will be granted to the most deserving heroes and heroines or to their families. Upon the medal are inscribed the words, "Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends."

The commissions to whom these funds are intrusted issue annual reports of the sums and medals granted and the reasons for the awards. The accounts are very brief, but they deeply stir the heart. The following eleven cases are copied from the American report.

No.	ACT	AWARD
29	TIMOTHY E. HEAGERTY, aged forty-one, master tug <i>Thomas Wilson</i> with a crew of three men, rescued the officers and crew of the schooner <i>Yukon</i> , Ash-tabula, Ohio, October 20, 1905. Captain Heagerty took his boat out of the harbor during a gale blowing fifty-two miles an hour, and, with the waves on Lake Erie running fourteen feet high, steered it in the trough of the sea, past the sinking schooner, close enough to enable the men on it to leap to his boat.	Silver medal and \$1200 to liquidate mortgage on his property.
34	LUCY E. ERNST, aged twenty, saved Harry E. Schoenhut, aged sixteen, from death from snake bite, Porter's Lake, Pennsylvania, July 8, 1905. Miss Ernst, though having a fever blister on her lip, repeatedly sucked the venom from a rattlesnake bite on Schoenhut's arm near the shoulder.	Silver medal.

No.	ACT	AWARD
40	THERESE S. McNALLY, aged thirteen, schoolgirl, saved Loretta Merwin, aged four, from drowning, Woodmont, Connecticut, June 16, 1904. Miss McNally made the rescue in Long Island Sound, eighty feet from shore, in water eight feet deep, after swimming thirty feet.	Bronze medal and \$2000 for educational purposes, as needed.
201	HELEN L. STAPP, aged twenty-six, forewoman, saved Lulu P. Breedlove, aged twenty-two, from burning, Indianapolis, Indiana, March 3, 1906. Miss Stapp entered a room dense with smoke and filled with flames and stifling fumes, where highly inflammable material was burning, and dragged Miss Breedlove forty feet to the door, sustaining burns of face and neck.	Silver medal and \$1000 toward purchase of a home.
209	MARIE V. B. LANGDON, aged twenty, housewife, saved Sophie, Henry L., and Estella M., and attempted to save Gertrude S. Jacques, aged twenty-one, four, one, and two, respectively, from freezing, Telma, Washington, January 11, 1907. With the thermometer fourteen degrees below zero, and the snow six feet deep, Mrs. Langdon, without snowshoes, went six hundred feet from her home, on hearing cries for help, and met Mrs. Jacques and two of her children, only partly dressed, who had fled from their burning home. She relieved the woman of her baby and carried it to her home, followed by the mother; returned and got Henry; and then struggled through the snow about three quarters of a mile, where Gertrude was found, the mother having been compelled to abandon her, after having removed the only skirt she wore and wrapped it around the child. When Mrs. Langdon had carried Gertrude halfway back to the house she discovered she was dead, and as her own strength was fast failing, she was compelled to abandon the child and was barely able to reach home herself.	Silver medal.

No.	ACT	AWAR
264	<p>AMILA G. CONE, aged sixty-one, housewife, attempted to save Evaline Smith (colored), aged five months, from burning, Raleigh, Florida., May 5, 1908. Rushing into a burning cottage, through dense smoke, to the second room from the outside door, while embers from the roof dropped about her, Mrs. Cone rolled the baby from a blazing bed into the front of her gingham skirt and carried it outside, sustaining severe burns on the hands. The baby died.</p>	Silver π
267	<p>LULU J. SMALL, aged thirty-three, housewife, saved Mary E. Mays and Lillian S. Towson, aged twenty-three and thirty-one respectively, from drowning, Sea Gate, New York, September 17, 1907. Mrs. Small went to the assistance of the women, who were struggling together in the Atlantic Ocean, and, after being taken to the bottom by Mrs. Mays and having a rib broken, she swam sixty feet to a life rope, holding to Mrs. Mays and assisting Mrs. Towson, who was floating, by pushing her.</p>	Silver π
349	<p>GEORGE E. HEMPHILL, aged twenty-nine, farmer, attempted to save Clarence Slaughter, aged twenty-eight, farmer, from suffocation, Anna, Texas, August 31, 1909. Slaughter was overcome by smoke from a powder blast at the bottom of a twenty-foot well. Hemphill was lowered with a rope, which he untied from himself and fastened to Slaughter, and holding to it was drawn up with him. Slaughter died four days later, without regaining consciousness.</p>	Bronzer and \$100 ward pur of a farm.
384	<p>EDMUND M. PRICE, aged thirty-four, legging maker, saved Hazel Owens, aged five, from being run over by an electric car, Seal Garden, California, May 26, 1907. Price, a deaf mute, dashed across the track in front of the car running twenty-five miles an hour, and grabbed the child from between the rails, himself being barely missed by the car.</p>	Bronzen and \$100 ward pur of a home.

No.	ACT	AWARD
414	<p>ISAAC LEWIS, JR., aged thirty-four, liveryman, died helping to rescue men from a burning mine, Cherry, Illinois, November 13, 1909. Lewis and others, at intervals, descended to the second vein of coal, and in the heat and dense smoke called and assisted dazed miners to the hoisting cages, occasionally going to the surface for fresh air. He was assisting in an attempt to rescue men from the third vein when a blast of heat and flames struck the main shaft, burning Lewis and others to death on the cage.</p>	<p>Silver medal and \$40 a month for support of widow during her life, or until she remarries, with \$5 a month additional for each of three children until each reaches age of sixteen.</p>
443	<p>WILLIAM H. EDWARDS, aged thirty-three, Commissioner of Street Cleaning, overpowered the assassin of William J. Gaynor, aged fifty-nine, Mayor of the city of New York, Hoboken, New Jersey, August 9, 1910. Edwards, standing on the promenade deck of the <i>S. S. Kaiser Wilhelm der Grosse</i>, at the side of the Mayor, who had just been shot in the head at close range, threw himself upon the assailant, who was still facing the group about the Mayor, with up-raised pistol, and bore him to the deck upon his back. As Edwards fell on top of him the pistol was discharged again and the bullet grazed Edwards's forearm on the under side. Others hurried to pinion the man's arms, but before they accomplished it the pistol was discharged a third time. Edwards arrested the assailant. The Mayor and Edwards recovered from their wounds.</p>	<p>Silver medal.</p>

There is a famous church in London called Westminster Abbey. It was founded many hundreds of years ago by one of England's good and pious kings, and the present edifice, like all great churches, is the growth of centuries. Here the country's monarchs, with one exception, have been crowned; here kings and queens have found their last resting place; and here, in later generations, many men and women whom

the English people delight to honor have been remembered by memorials. It is a national hall of fame, a veritable shrine for all who appreciate noble work. As Washington Irving has well said : " It seems as if the awful nature of the place



WESTMINSTER ABBEY

presses down upon the soul, and hushes the beholder into noiseless reverence. We feel that we are surrounded by the congregated bones of the great men of past times, who have filled the earth with their renown."

And who were those worthy to be thus honored, and what were their deeds and occupations ? Were they all heroes of war ?

Besides the royal and noble personages, some were warriors, but many served their fellow men quite as nobly in the arts

of peace. Now and then they are honored with their wives, who helped them to become great. Statesmen are remembered there ; musicians, organists, composers ; poets ; historians ; the man¹ who first had the courage to use an umbrella in England ; and another² who had the rare merit, according to his king, of being " never in the way and never out of the way " ; government officers ; hymn writers and churchmen ;

¹ Jonas Hanway.

² Earl Sidney Godolphin.

philanthropists ; scientists ; architects ; railway engineers and roadmakers. One and all, according to their inclinations, they devoted their lives to the welfare or the happiness of the nation. By their memorials public service is ennobled.

Other countries have had sons and daughters of whom they were as proud. Yet only a few, except soldiers, are kept so constantly in remembrance. A white marble tower rises above the capital of the United States in honor of him who was first in peace as well as first in war. A costly monument to a story-teller¹ adorns the city of Edinburgh. In the quiet little German town of Weimar a group of statuary honors two poets.² Outside the city of Copenhagen, in the palace park, a simple statue erected by the Danish people honors their dear old fellow countryman³ who told fairy tales.

Very many humble men and women live heroically and pass away with no public recognition of their worth. Only in the hearts of those who knew them are they remembered, yet each one's life and work contributed to the country's welfare.



Photograph by Paul Thompson

THE SCOTT MONUMENT, EDINBURGH

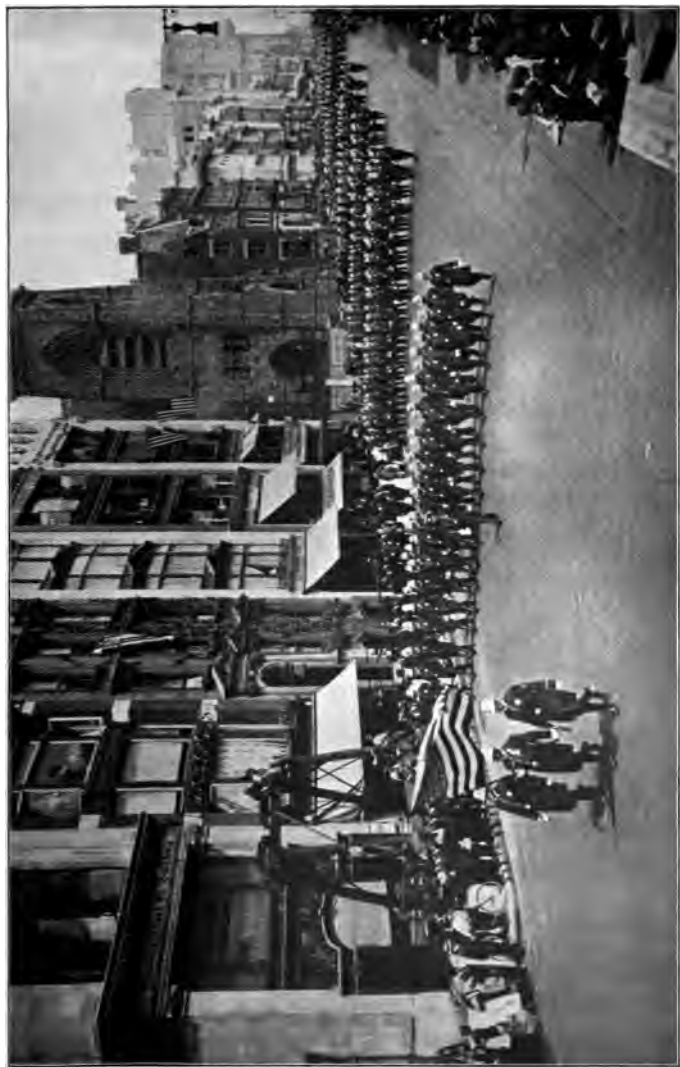
¹ Sir Walter Scott. ² Goethe and Schiller. ³ Hans Christian Andersen.

Mothers are frequently heroines. Did you ever enumerate the brave and unselfish things they do day after day? Crippled people and those handicapped with blindness, deafness, or deformities keep up brave fights to make the most of themselves. Many a sound-bodied person has not their courage and perseverance. Editors who write fearlessly and reformers who devote their lives to injustice and corruption are brave men. It is not easy to fight single-handed, as many of these men do. Physicians, nurses, and volunteers who submit themselves to insect bites and germs which bring disease, for the sake of investigation, face death many times. Discoverers, and inventors also, in studying science often endanger their own lives and health.

A prominent Boston physician, when young and just entering upon his medical work in London, heard that the city needed volunteer nurses for smallpox patients. The disease was spreading, causing much alarm. The young man offered his services and was accepted. When the epidemic was over and he came out from his seclusion, the London physicians paid him much attention and courtesy. In fact, they seemed unable to do enough for him. Do you know why?

Policemen look after the safety of men, women, and children, and of their houses and business places. They guard people both on the street and within doors. The enemies they combat are evil-minded persons who daily fill their lives with danger. No policeman ever knows what peril lurks at the corner of the street or in the shadows.

Surfmen and sailors brave wind and storm and heavy waves. They struggle in darkness and dense fog which no human eye can penetrate, calling in vain for help where there is only sea, and they strain every nerve and muscle to save those in



© Underwood & Underwood

THE POLICEMEN OF NEW YORK CITY ON PARADE

their care from watery graves. It is their duty to be both courageous and obedient. When a command comes they must act instantly, even if they die in the attempt, like soldiers.

In the early morning of a January day not many years ago, an accident occurred at sea near the entrance to Vineyard Sound. In a heavy fog the *Florida* struck the *Republic*. In great alarm the passengers on the *Republic* sprang from their berths and hurried to the decks, to find that the sea was pouring into their vessel's side. What should be done? The wireless telegraph operator, Jack Binns, knew. From his little operating room he flashed again and again the distress signal among ships — "C Q D" — "Come quick, danger." Calmly and rapidly he tapped the key in spite of the awful doom which threatened him. While he was busy sending the terrible news around the world, the sailors were transferring the *Republic's* four hundred passengers to the leaking *Florida*. And then in answer to the message came the *Baltic*, and later other ships. At midnight the damage done the *Florida* by the collision indicated that that vessel was in danger also. So in the darkness of the night upon the sea the crews of all three steamers removed the passengers of the *Florida* and those of the *Republic* whom the *Florida* had saved — seventeen hundred in all — and rowed them on the black sea safely to the *Baltic*. Twenty boats crossed and recrossed



Courtesy of Robert H. Ingersoll
THE REPUBLIC MEDAL
Obverse side



© Paul Thompson

LIFEBOATS PUTTING OUT IN A HEAVY SEA TO AID A GROUNDED VESSEL

the waves, each bearing ten wan and weary passengers. The *Baltic* steamed back to New York, and the *Republic* sank and was lost forever.

As the *Baltic* bore her grateful people up New York harbor, they and their frightened families and friends knew to whom they owed their safety at that moment — to many sailors, faithful in the hour of direst peril ! As an expression of their gratitude they gave a medal to each sailor and to the wireless operator. This medal bears the inscription :

FROM THE SALOON PASSENGERS
OF THE
R. M. S. *BALTIC* AND R. M. S. *REPUBLIC*
TO THE
OFFICERS AND CREWS OF THE S. S. *REPUBLIC*, *BALTIC*, AND
FLORIDA, FOR
GALLANTRY
COMMEMORATING THE RESCUE OF OVER 1700 SOULS
JANUARY 24, 1909

Firemen guard lives and property from destruction by fire. They rush to peril at a moment's notice. Smoke, flames, and heat, falling walls and explosions, endanger them ; but they are firm and faithful at their posts. A fire fighter needs an athletic body, a clear head, a steady nerve, and a heart full of courage, to fulfill his usual duties, or to meet some sudden need — to swing out by a rope into mid-air to rescue a woman hanging from a top-floor window, or to make of his body a living bridge for men and women whom death is encircling. At the time of the fearful fire in the Chicago stockyards in December, 1910, many firemen were killed. Christmas plans had been made in their homes, and the Christmas trees and wreaths were already in their places, awaiting the happy day.

Great sorrow came instead. The firemen were brought home, and the Christmas candles which were to have twinkled upon the trees were taken down and placed around the dead.

This story of heroes of war and of heroes of peace tells us that our country needs men and women with courage and

devotion. It tells us also that she wishes them to have a care for life and a desire to save it and make it blessed. She would have them be as loyal and brave-hearted as her sons of war have been, and as just and generous to strange peoples as the children of a country dedicated to justice and mercy should be. Every day she speaks to us in a hundred ways, saying: "Don't you see that I need your help? Don't you know that I am depending upon you? A

country cannot prosper unless all its men and women, and boys and girls, are doing their level best every day. I have noble things for you to do. You did n't know? How thoughtless and selfish you have been, and how little you have seen and heard about the streets! Bestir yourself and make me proud that I have such a daughter! Bestir yourself and make me proud that I have such a son!"



© Underwood & Underwood

PRACTICE FOR FIRE FIGHTING

A ladder drill

Down from the choir with feebled step and slow,
Singing their brave recessional they go,
 Gray, broken, choristers of war,
Bearing aloft before their age-dimmed eyes,
As 't were their cross for sign of sacrifice,
 The flags which they in battle bore, —

Down from the choir where late with hoarse throats sang
Till all the sky-arched vast cathedral rang
 With echoes of their rough-made song,
Where roared the organ's deep artillery,
And screamed the slender pipe's dread minstrelsy
 In fierce debate of right and wrong.

Down past the altar, bright with flowers, they tread,
The aisles 'neath which in sleep their comrades dead
 Keep bivouac after their red strife,
Their own ranks thinner growing as they march
Into the shadows of the narrow arch
 Which hides the lasting from this life.

Soon, soon will pass the last gray pilgrim through
Of that thin line in surplices of blue
 Winding as some tired stream a-sea;
Soon, soon, will sound upon our list'ning ears
His last song's quaver as he disappears
 Beyond our answering litany;

And soon the faint antiphonal refrain,
Which memory repeats in sweetened strain,
 Will come as from some far cloud-shore;
Then, for a space the hush of unspoke prayer,
And we who 've knelt shall rise with heart to dare
 The thing in peace they sang in war.

The Soldiers' Recessional, by JOHN H. FINLEY



Courtesy of The Macmillan Company

THE LAST MUSTER

From the painting by Sir Hubert von Herkomer

CHAPTER IX

THE WORLD BROTHERHOOD

Hard by the walls of Naumburg town,
Four hundred years ago,
Procopius his soldiers led
To fight their Saxon foe.
The blue sky bent above the earth
In benediction mute;
The tranquil fields reposed content
In blossom, grain, and fruit.

But vain the *benedicite*
Of tender, brooding sky;
And vainly peaceful, smiling fields
Gave eloquent reply.
Unsoothed, unmoved, in Nature's calm,
The Hussite army lay,
A deadly, threatening human storm,
With Naumburg in its way.

To swift destruction now seemed doomed
The dear old Saxon town;
Before Procopius the Great
The strongest walls went down.
But soon upon the soft, calm air,
Came sound of tramping feet;
The Hussites quickly flew to arms,
Their hated foe to meet.

Ready they stood to face the charge,
The great gate opened wide,
And out they poured, not armed men,
But, marching side by side,
The *little children* of the town,
Whose bright eyes met their *gaze*
With innocence and courage all
Unversed in war's dread ways.

The men threw all their weapons down
At sight so strange and fair ;
They took the children in their arms,
They stroked their flaxen hair.
They kissed their cheeks and sweet red lips,
They told how back at home,
They 'd left such little ones as these,
And then they bade them come

To cherry orchards close at hand,
And there they stripped the trees
Of branches rich with clustered fruit ;
Their little arms with these
They filled, and with kind words of peace,
They sent them back to town.
The soldiers then all marched away,
Nor thought of *war's* renown.

And now each year at cherry time,
In Naumburg you may see
The little children celebrate
This strange, sweet victory.
Once more the sound of tramping feet
Is heard, as, side by side,
They march throughout the quaint old town,
In childhood's joyous pride.

Once more they bear within their arms
Green branches, thro' whose leaves
Ripe cherries gleam, that tell a tale
More strange than fancy weaves,
About a bloodless battle fought
Four centuries ago,
When *children* saved old Naumburg town
By conquering its foe.

The Cherry Festival of Naumburg (a ballad founded on fact)

If we had the power of magic or Aladdin's wonderful lamp,
we could spirit ourselves back in history and pay a visit upon
our far, far-away ancestors who lived in the early days of the

world. A strange visit it would be, for we should see none of the sights with which we are familiar, and hear none of the topics of conversation which interest us to-day. There would be no schoolhouses, no voting booths, no mails bound for foreign countries, no lights along the streets, no policemen at the corners, no talk of better government, of happier people, or of friendship among nations. Our earliest ancestors were



© Underwood & Underwood

THE FAMILY UNIT

An Alaskan household with no thought for the general welfare

ignorant men and women, and ignorant people do not bother their heads about the welfare of their countries. Each one thought only of his own cave, his own family, his own food and clothing, and his own friends.

As time wore on, however, circumstances made it necessary for the families living in one little neighborhood to unite and help each other. In consequence a tribe was formed, and probably its members treated one another as kindly as they knew how. Perhaps they kept each other's fires kindled or shared the day's hunt, and maybe some

withered old grandmother steeped herbs and made smooth gruels for all the sick folks. Whatever happened, the tribe members stood by each other loyally.

Long years probably elapsed before these different groups of people were well enough acquainted to trust each other and be friends. Even now we sometimes hear that one savage tribe has attacked its neighbor and burned a village or murdered the chief. But in time the clans which were similar or which lived in a certain region began to think of themselves as belonging to one another. They bartered their wares, exchanged ideas, and even chose officers to govern them, as if they were one people. When they thus united, a nation was founded.

Then, of course, each nation began to look about

and wonder what other nations were like. Business forced their people to mingle, whether they wished to or not, and they had many terrible experiences in getting acquainted. They persevered, though, learning more and more about each other and the world, until a day came when they comprehended that foreign men and women were not so bad as they had supposed. They also realized that they needed each other, and the products, learning, and inventions of different countries.



© Underwood & Underwood

TRIBAL LIFE

An Arab sheik and followers, concerned with protecting their own interests from hostile tribes



© Underwood & Underwood

NATIONAL SPIRIT

A Maori council house where political and social questions, pertaining to the race, are discussed

Knowledge increased their confidence. So certain governments decided to talk together about various disputed matters which concerned them, with the hope that they might draw up written agreements. These compacts would make it unnecessary for them to fight about all questions, as they had been

accustomed to do. So treaties were signed, governments exchanged official courtesies, and interest among nations grew as their wisdom increased.

And now, at the present time, the most enlightened peoples have advanced even farther along the way of friendship. They still love their families and are loyal to their countries, and they also have a cordial regard for foreigners, and talk of brotherhood. They do not mean the relationship of brothers



Courtesy of Hamilton Holt

INTERNATIONAL COÖPERATION

The Cartago Court of Justice to which the five Central American republics are pledged to submit all controversies, arising between them, not settled by their Departments of Foreign Affairs

in a single house, or of countrymen in one nation. They are thinking of the feeling of sympathy which should exist among all men the world over, whether they belong to one national household or to another. They wish men to realize that they all are members of one great world family, and that, while they are human and likely to do wrong now and then, they deserve kindness and justice from each other. They believe that friendship among nations may become so strong that war

will be forever banished, because peoples wish to live beside each other round the earth like brothers. History shows that the first signs of this spirit of friendliness appeared when the cave man and the cave woman began to learn. It has been growing through the ages, just as surely as men's knowledge has been increasing. It is all a matter of education.

Of course there still are places in the world where men are cannibals, still tracts of country where foreigners cannot travel in safety, still governments which suspect and keep a watch upon strangers and treat their own subjects with extreme cruelty, still cities that have no thought for the health and happiness of their people. But on the whole the world grows a little better every year, for every year these less fortunate countries are being brought nearer to the civilization which we know, and which stands for the better and the higher things of life.

Pessimists pooh-pooh at the idea of brotherhood among alien peoples. Yet some item in every newspaper shows that the nations are already very much like one large family. They ask each other's advice, help one another out of difficulties, transact much business in common, and truly carry on their lives together.

Each year delegates from almost every country assemble in the world's most celebrated cities to discuss together many problems affecting them all. During the past twelve months the following subjects have called men over sea and mountains to different congresses: commerce, industries, sanitation, newspapers, periodicals, airships, railways, automobiles, telegraph, mails, schools, the blind, alcohol, hygiene, diseases, tuberculosis, impure drugs, opium, agriculture, cotton, fiber, dairies, gardens and orchards, botany, commercial law, international law, criminals, government, money and wealth, navies,

coast lines, geography, the north and south poles, peace, and the races of men. At such times total strangers from foreign countries have discussed matters which we talk over in our homes and think belong to our own country alone.

Very likely few of the delegates to these international conferences realize that because they are reading papers to each other about tropical trees or blind babies, the world family is becoming more united. But so it is. One congress has even assembled for the sole purpose of increasing the spirit of brotherhood. This was the Universal Races Congress lately held in London. Members of fifty different races met to discuss the peoples of the West and of the East, the white and the colored people, with a desire to encourage between them a better understanding and more friendly feelings. It was a picturesque gathering. There were many natural differences in the color of the delegates and in their eyes and hair. Some were jet-black, others were blond, others were yellow men, and some were brown, like the Indian scholars. Strange dress was seen — the fez, the turban, and loose garments; and unfamiliar tongues and salutations were heard in greeting. Perhaps a few of your own classmates may be children of foreign races. If they are, and if they have ever told you stories about their customs and festivals and strange fairy folk, then you know what good comrades foreigners can be. The strangers at the Congress gained similar pleasure and profit from each other, and proved to themselves and to their own people how unreasonable it is to despise those who do not look and think and act as we do.

The governments themselves are supporting together various departments for public business, as if they were one government making regulations for its own states. The most

important, perhaps, are the Universal Postal Bureau, the International Telegraph Bureau, and the International Bureau of Railways. The transportation of messages, merchandise, and people from country to country is a very important matter. These bureaus attend to international arrangements and agreements regarding mails, telegrams, wireless-telegraph messages, travelers, freight, the international express trade now crossing Europe and northern Asia, railroad beds, the publication for telegraph stations of a vocabulary now

Universal Postal Union - Union Postale Universelle
British India - Inde Britannique
Post Card - Carte Postale

THE ADDRESS ONLY TO BE WRITTEN ON THIS SIDE.

THE HEADING OF A BRITISH-INDIAN POSTAL CARD

containing 1,900,000 words, and the great projects to extend a railroad across America from Patagonia to Alaska, another the length of Africa from Cairo to the Cape, and a third to circle the world.

Of the importance of postal conferences, which meet frequently, it has been said :

They have undoubtedly done more than any other one thing to impress the world with the idea that a world nation for certain ends is a practicable thing. It can no longer be sneered at as impracticable, because it exists and has existed for a whole generation. Every man who sends a letter from New York to Tokyo with quick dispatch, for only five cents, knows that he owes this privilege to an international agreement, and feels himself by virtue of it a citizen of the world.

Other departments keep a sharp watch over matters pertaining to agriculture, industries, laboring men and women, commerce, colonies, emigration, weights and measures, tariffs, earthquakes, and ocean exploration. Another bureau guards



Photograph by Harris & Ewing

INTERNATIONAL UNION OF THE AMERICAN REPUBLICS

Maintained by the twenty-one American republics, and devoted to the development of commerce, friendly intercourse, and good understanding among them

the public health; and still another, the International Court of Arbitration, is ready to settle disputes. For the maintenance of these various administrative offices the states of the world pay \$400,000 annually — a paltry sum, however, in comparison with the \$2,000,000,000 which they now devote to military expenses alone.¹

At the same time that the nations are working together so earnestly and peaceably over these vital matters, they are discussing whether it would be possible for them to work together and to trust each other to keep agreements. And all the while they are doing these very things! Perhaps they are ashamed to admit it, because for so long they have said that peace among them was a dream of dreamers.

Arbitration in place of war for settling disputes is another sign of union among nations, for brothers and sisters are much more likely to settle their quarrels by agreements than by fists. When they do fall to fighting, though, in the back yard or at bedtime, mother generally interferes, and, like the court of judges at The Hague, settles the matter for the fighters. Some people talk as if arbitration were such a new and strange method that it would be unreasonable to expect governments to adopt it. They seem to be unaware that people arbitrate so often in their daily lives that it is very natural for them to apply it in their country's business.

Sometimes the day begins with arbitration. Perhaps a family quarrel takes place at the breakfast table. Do father and mother and the children take up arms against each other in an attempt to settle the trouble? Probably not; instead, the head of the household listens to each side of the story

¹ Figures from "The Existing Elements of a Constitution of the United States of the World," by H. La Fontaine.

and the matter is arbitrated then and there. Soon after, the father learns at his office that his employees are out on a strike, asking for shorter hours and more pay. The leaders are summoned. They tell him what they want, and he tells them what he will give them. An agreement is reached through arbitration and the strikers go back and report to



Photograph by Brown Bros.

AN UMPIRE, THE ARBITRATOR OF THE DIAMOND

their fellow laborers. Work is resumed. After further business and a hasty lunch the father hurries away to the baseball ground for rest and recreation. Perhaps his son's school "nine" is on the field, or two of the great league teams, with thousands watching from the "bleachers," cheering and applauding noisily. Whatever teams are playing, there is an umpire on the field whose word is law. Very likely the game suddenly ceases, and the players rush up to the umpire, saying that the ball just batted was a fair ball and that the umpire

should so rule, or that the base runner cut third base and should be called out. Much arguing follows, and the audience rises and calls excitedly. The umpire at once answers the complaints, states the rules of the game, sends the players back to their positions, and the game is resumed — having shown to all present the simple ways of arbitration.

Many soldiers, particularly those who have seen service and who understand the full meaning of war, are among the world's staunchest believers in peace and arbitration. General Sherman said of the Civil War :

I confess without shame that I am tired and sick of the war. Its glory is all moonshine. It is only those who have neither heard a shot nor heard the shrieks and groans of the wounded who cry aloud for more blood, more vengeance, more desolation.

The Duke of Wellington expressed the same opinion :

War is a most detestable thing. If you had seen but one day of war, you would pray God that you might never see another.

General Grant spoke even more decidedly. He said :

Though educated a soldier, and though I have gone through two wars, I have always been a man of peace, preferring to see questions of difference settled by arbitration. It has been my misfortune to be engaged in more battles than any other American general, but there was never a time during my command when I would not have chosen some settlement by reason rather than the sword.

And General Miles, commander of our land forces in our last war, remarked :

The contrast between war and peace is illustrated by the fact that what has been expended on the Philippines would have put water on every quarter section of arable land in our country where it is required ; it would have built for the farmers a splendid system of good roads, or for commerce two ship canals across the Isthmus.

Although their business has been to kill and to destroy, soldiers have felt and often shown a fellow-feeling for their

enemies, and, as far as their duty would allow, they have done unto them as they would be done by. Two instances in our own wars are examples. When the Civil War was over, the terms of surrender were made very generous. The Confederates were simply asked to lay down their arms and return home. Twenty-five thousand rations of food were ordered to be given to the half-starved Southern army, sorrowing in defeat, and those who had horses were allowed to keep them, because, as General Grant said, they "would need them for the plowing." At the close of the Spanish-American War, after hundreds of Spanish sailors had been killed, wounded, imprisoned, or drowned, the American battleship *Texas* sailed near the stern of a beaten Spanish cruiser. The American sailors began to cheer, but their commander, Captain Philip, cried to them: "Don't cheer. The poor fellows are dying."

When the fiftieth anniversary of the first battle of Bull Run at Manassas, Virginia, occurred on July 21, 1911, a new way of celebrating battle anniversaries was inaugurated. Upon that battlefield in 1861 the Blue and the Gray met and fought the first bloody battle of the Civil War. In 1911, a half century later, hundreds of the old soldiers who first met there to kill each other came together in friendship. A celebration in the spirit of brotherly love was their desire. They talked and exchanged stories of the war, and walked about the former battleground. At length they formed two long lines facing each other, — the Blue looking south and the Gray looking north, — and with their hands outstretched they advanced to meet each other. As they came together their hands clasped, and for five long minutes they stood hand in hand, pledging eternal friendship. It was a most impressive and long-to-be-remembered sight.

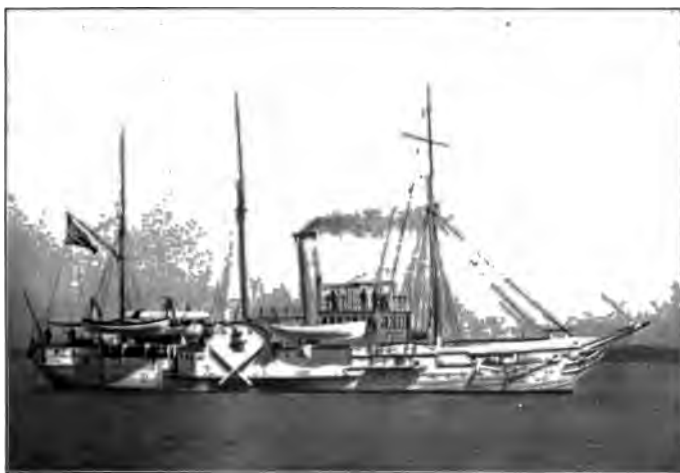
Since 1895 one hundred and forty-five treaties have been concluded; and since 1900 one hundred and fifty disputes between nations have been settled peaceably by arbitration. During these various negotiations the soldiers and marines of the countries concerned went about their regular work and had no more to do with the matter than any other citizens. If governments should agree to adjust all their grievances by reason rather than by the sword, armies and navies would seem to be unnecessary. Then a country would need its armed forces only for home use, to deal with its own colonies and its own people. International arbitration concerns troubles between nations—not quarrels between states or factions of one country. Civil disturbances must be settled by each nation alone, in the way which seems best.

Already governments have begun to think of limiting the cost of their armaments. The Czar, we know, suggested it to the First Hague Conference, and for nearly seventy years Canada and the United States have practiced it, limiting in size and number each other's ships upon the Great Lakes, and allowing no forts or navies for three thousand miles between them. Since 1843, our entire force on the Canadian frontier of territory, rivers, and lakes has been the little sheet-iron steamer, *Wolverine*, named for the animal that in days long past prowled through Michigan. Furthermore, in June, 1910, the United States House of Representatives and the Senate passed a resolution upon armaments. The action was most important. The declaration reads as follows:

Resolved, by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, that a commission of five members be appointed by the President of the United States to consider the expediency of utilizing existing international agencies for the purpose of limiting the armaments of the nations of the world by international

agreement, and of constituting the combined navies of the world an international force for the preservation of universal peace, and to consider and report upon any other means to diminish the expenditures of government for military purposes and to lessen the probabilities of war.

This resolution signified that the leaders of the American people wished to know if it would be wise to ask the one hundred international organizations to work for limitation of



U. S. S. *WOLVERINE*

Courtesy of William Elliot Griffis

armaments, and if it would be sensible to have the various navies of the world united in one great navy to keep peace. They also wished to hear about ways to lessen military expenses and to make war less likely to happen.

History shows that the idea of united foreign forces is not a recent one. The British, Dutch, Belgians, Russians, Austrians, Prussians, and Germans were once banded against the French.¹

¹Waterloo.



© Underwood & Underwood

THE ALLIED ARMIES, CHINA, 1900

The forces marching into Peking between lines of United States troops

In America's early days France sent troops and ships of war to increase the colonies' strength against England. A veritable international army, though, was formed in China in 1900. An uprising of Boxers¹ occurred, which endangered the lives and property of many foreigners. The countries concerned at once united their forces to help each other punish the Chinese. Under a British admiral, German, Russian, French, Japanese, Austrian, Italian, British, and American troops fought together, and a flotilla of British, French, German, Japanese, and Russian gunboats bombarded forts. After eight weeks the siege was raised.

The Chinese government paid the United States a huge indemnity for the suffering caused its people by the Boxers. Our country, however, sent back the money in order that Chinese interests and welfare might be promoted. China's Council decided to devote the sum to education. As a result Chinese youths and maidens are regularly selected from the empire's eighteen provinces and sent to study at American academies and universities. It is possible for nations, like individuals, to do kindnesses, and to accept and appreciate them.

If the nations continue to become more friendly and more united year by year, do you suppose that some day there will be one parliament among them to make laws, and one army and one navy to enforce those laws upon land and sea, like policemen? Years ago men said that different states could not possibly live in peace as one country. They said that men would always disagree and fight as long as they lived, and that they would have to change entirely before they would live together in harmony under the same laws. Yet our forefathers

¹ A secret association having for its purpose the extermination of foreigners.

did not wait for men to become different when they thought of founding the United States. Instead, the thirteen colonies agreed to work together and abide by the rules of their leaders. Those were troublous times, we read, and many fine and noble men felt intense animosity toward each other. Yet the nation has lived and prospered, and has grown from thirteen



© Underwood & Underwood

CHINESE BOXER INDEMNITY STUDENTS, 1911

The Chinese Students' Alliance holds an annual conference, which in 1911 met at Princeton University

states to forty-eight. It is the world in miniature. Germany, Italy, and several South American republics were similarly formed by the peaceful union of different states. They also keep the laws and abide by their agreements.

Every great step is always opposed by pessimistic people. The strangest things, however, have occurred before now,

and many which were declared impossible have come to pass in the easiest and simplest way, and have brought many blessings — like the railroad between Boston and Albany,



© Underwood & Underwood

A PRIVATE PROVISION FOR THE PROTECTION OF PUBLIC HEALTH

Milk bottles in a sterilizer, exposed to great heat which destroys all germs

which men said would be "as useless as a railroad from Boston to the moon."¹

Upon all sides people are showing kind interest in their fellow men. Missionaries are teaching the uncivilized to take

¹ Joseph T. Buckingham, in *Boston Courier*, 1827.

care of their bodies, to train their minds, and to live uprightly. Organizations are aiding sick babies, destitute families, poor people who are ill, and aliens who cannot speak the language of the country. Mothers who come from untidy countries are taught how to keep their houses neat and their children clean. Committees see that butter, ice cream, and milk are



Photograph by Paul Thompson

**A GOVERNMENT OFFICIAL CONCERNED
WITH PUBLIC WELFARE**

Dr. Harvey W. Wiley, formerly Chief of the Bureau of Chemistry, whose work included analysis of and experiments with foods

pure, and that flies and rats, which carry about filth on their feet and bodies, are killed as fast as possible. Associations are protecting children from cruelties in their homes, and from harmful work in factories, mills, and mines. Other societies are asking for laws that will require healthful workrooms and devices to protect workingmen from harm. Each year thousands of wage earners are killed or seriously injured by their machines, or die of horrible diseases

caused by the materials they have used in work. Innumerable men and women are giving fortunes to provide educational opportunities for all. Three people — Mrs. Russell Sage, Mr. John D. Rockefeller, and Mr. Andrew Carnegie — have lately given \$60,000,000 to help the cause of education. Within ten years our other citizens all together have given

\$840,000,000 to support schools, charities, and churches. No people anywhere give so generously and wisely to help their countrymen.

Even animals are more respected than they used to be. Laws are made to protect them as well as human beings. Bands of children and of grown men and women in nearly all countries are guarding them from abuse and unnecessary



© Underwood & Underwood

A HORSE AMBULANCE

suffering. They are erecting watering troughs for horses and dogs, and shelters from the sun and driving storms for cab horses; they are sending tired work horses into the country for vacations; they are caring for starving cats whose mistresses have gone away for the summer without them; they are examining carloads of stock shipped from farms and ranches to the cities, to see if the creatures have enough

water, air, and room upon the way ; they are trying to make the slaughter of cattle, pigs, and calves for us to eat less cruel ; they are protecting even the wild animals by hunting laws, and they are guarding the seals, the sea otters, the sea birds, and the birds useful to agriculture. Life is precious nowadays, and people wish to make it long and happy.

It is the duty of the people of the United States to extend a helping hand to lessen suffering and to establish justice. No other nation in the world family is so deeply responsible for the spirit of brotherhood as we who are proving day by day that all peoples can live in peace under one government — a government in which all races have a share.

Our leaders have served nobly. Their genius and wisdom have created many good things not only for us but also for men and women outside our country. They have originated many of the measures which the nations accepted at the Hague Conferences. Our country has settled more disputes by arbitration than any other nation. Our President, William H. Taft, was the first ruler to assert that he believed nations should refer *all* controversies between them to arbitration. "I do not see," said he, "why even questions of honor may not be submitted to a tribunal supposed to be composed of men of honor, who understand questions of honor, and why the nations should not then abide by the decision, as well as by the decision regarding any other question of difference between them."

Yet the United States must carry on many more good works before it will fill its place among the nations as nobly as it can. Its people must learn that, however strange and different they may seem to each other, they all are working under one flag and are serving one great country,

and that that country respects and guards them equally. Every race and nationality living here has virtue and ability. Kindness and instruction will bring these out and make them blossom for the nation's good. "We can learn cheerfulness from the negro, patience from the Chinaman, dignity from the North American Indian, order from the German, good humor from the Irish, steadiness of purpose from the English, economy from the French, love of beauty from the Italian."¹ And so on, through the long list of our many peoples living with us. Each one can serve his neighbor, and the neighbor can thank him and do him some service in return, quite regardless of the color of his skin or the strange words which he mumbles gratefully. We all have hearts, and the language of respect and kindness is the same to all.

Sometimes we are seized with a notion that some of us are better than others. At once we set about to prove it, and take the strangest course in all the world to do so. We become haughty, snub our mates, call them names, and tell false and unkind stories about them behind their backs — all to prove that we are the best and finest beings in the neighborhood. Did you ever ask yourself what reason you have for thinking that you are better than some one else? Did you ever wonder in what way you were superior to any one of many girls and boys who happened to be born in countries which you have never seen, and who understand tongues which seem like gibberish to you?

Perhaps you may answer that you are better because your parents are more cultured and because you have more possessions. Perhaps you may think that you are more aristocratic.

¹ Theodore Roosevelt.

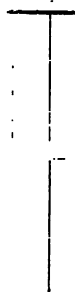
If it is true that you really are better, then it is because greater opportunities have helped to make you so. If you are a little more aristocratic in your preferences and manners, then you should be too fine to be unkind and unjust. If you have a rare mother and a noble father, then you should show their spirit and prove your bringing-up in all your acts and deeds.

Many men believe that the world to-day is better than it was yesterday, and all of us believe that it is our duty so to live that it will be better to-morrow than it is to-day. Every one of us should train his body to be strong, should store his mind with knowledge, and should fill his heart with the spirit of justice and friendship to all the races of men. Then we shall be able to give our nation long, helpful years of wise devotion. If each one of us does so, our land will be a happy one, and our country will be a grand influence for good among the nations of the world.

There are hermit souls that live withdrawn
In the peace of their self-content ;
There are souls, like stars, that dwell apart,
In a fellowless firmament ;
There are pioneer souls that blaze their paths
Where highways never ran ;
But let me live by the side of the road
And be a friend to man.

Let me live in a house by the side of the road
Where the race of men go by —
The men who are good and the men who are bad,
As good and as bad as I.
I would not sit in the scorner's seat,
Or hurl the cynic's ban.
Let me live in a house by the side of the road
And be a friend to man.

128.45
Q973



•

•

•

INDEX

- Acropolis, 102-103
- Aéroplane, 6
- Africa, 147, 177
- Albany, 117, 275
- Alexander I, 50
- Alexander II, 50
- Alexandria, 173
- "Alice in Wonderland," 125
- Alliances, for business, 172
- America, discovered by Columbus, 33, 104-107
 - Dutch settlements in, 117, 152, 177
 - English settlements in, 120, 152, 177
 - French settlements in, 152
 - Norse voyages to, 129-130
 - Portuguese voyages to, 177
 - Spanish exploration of, 113-114, 177
- American Association of Japan, 146
- "American Plan," 41
- Amsterdam, 72, 89
- Andersen, Hans Christian, 130, 247
- Angelus, The, 110
- Animals, care and protection of, 277-278
 - domestication of, 4, 5
 - idea of taming, 3-4
- Arabia, 173
- Arbitration, British resolution regarding United States attitude toward, 40
 - common, 266-268
 - disputes settled by (since 1900), 270
 - early Jewish law regarding, 28
 - Pious Fund Controversy settled by, 68-69
 - United States resolution regarding (1890), 41
- Arbitration, used in baseball, 267-268
 - various treaties of, 73
 - Venezuela Claims Case settled by, 73-74
- Arbitrator, in baseball, 267
- Argentina, 150, 151, 191
 - agreement with Chile, 74-76
 - prayer of priest of, 52
- Arizona, 222
- Arkwright, Richard, 128
- Arlington, Virginia, 232
- Armaments, committee on, at First Hague Conference, 63-64
 - cost of, 200, 203-206
 - limitation of, 270-271
 - limitation of, on Great Lakes, 39
 - not considered, Second Hague Conference, 78-79
 - United States resolution regarding, 270-271
- Armies and navies of world, cost of maintenance of, 266
 - men in, 220
- Armies, allied, in China, 271-272
 - at Waterloo, 231
 - plan of Henry IV for, 35
- Army, beginnings of, 9
 - magnificence of early, 9-11
 - Persian, 9-10
- Art, works of, 100-102, 166
- Arts, of peace, 2, 100-102, 166
- Asia, colonial, 147
 - continent of, 143
 - original homeland, 99, 147
- Athens, 102, 167, 174
- Auerbach, 139
- Australia, 177
- Austria-Hungary, 136-137, 200, 217
- Babylon, 173
- Bach, 141

- Balboa, 113
- Baltic*, 250, 252
- Baltic Sea, 134, 223
- Balzac, 110
- Bangkok, 144
- Banks, 217
- Baring, Alexander, 217
- Bartholdt, Richard, 42
- Baseball, 267-268
- Battering-ram, 6
- Battle-ax, 6
- Battleship, 15
 - cost of, 203-206, 222
 - of to-day powerful enough, 204
 - upkeep of, 204
- Beethoven, 141
- Belgium, 115-116, 230, 242
- Bell, Alexander Graham, 161
- Benbow, 119
- "Ben Hur," 156
- Bethlehem, 147
- Bible, publication of, 33
- Binnenhof, 93
- Binns, Jack, 250, 252
- "Birds' Christmas Carol, The," 157
- Björnsen, 133
- "Black Cat, The," 155
- Bloch, Jean de, 45-46, 49
- Boards of trade, attitude toward war, 196
- Bolivar, 149-150
- Bolivia, 148, 150, 184
- Bombs, 18
- Bonaparte, Napoleon, 230
- Bonheur, Rosa, 109-110
- Boot, 42
- Boston, 275
- Boston Public Library, 233
- Bow and arrow, 6
- Boxer indemnity, 273
- Boxer Rebellion, 46, 273
- Brahms, 141
- Brazil, 148, 150, 151, 191
- Breaking at the wheel, 42
- Britannia*, 178
- Brotherhood, development of, 33-34, 257-262
 - spirit of, among nations, 31-33, 257-262
- Brotherhood, spirit of, as revealed in Osiris legend, 2
- Bryant, William C., 155
- Buenos Aires, 75, 151, 159
- Bulgaria, 107-108
- Bull, 118
- Bull, Ole, 133
- Bullets, 18
- Buoys, 184
- Bureau of American Republics, 49
- Bureaus, international, 263-266
- Burning at the stake, 42
- Burritt, Elihu, 42
- Byron, Lord, 123
- Cable, Atlantic, 129, 160-161
 - lines in world, 161
- Cabot, John, 120
- Cabot, Sebastian, 120
- Calais, 119
- Canada, 177
 - unfortified southern boundary, 39, 270
 - won by England, 193
- Canterbury Cathedral, 120
- Cape Cod, 178
- Cape Verde Islands, 148
- Caravans, attacks upon, 8
 - safe method of traveling, 8
- Carlyle, Thomas, 206, 220
- Carnegie, Andrew, 48-49, 276
- Carnegie Hero Awards, 242-245
- Carnegie Hero Funds, 49, 240-242
- Carnegie Peace Foundation, 48, 49
- Carroll, Lewis, 125
- Cartwright, Edmund, 128
- Cats, Jacob, 91-92
- Central America, 148
 - Court of, 49, 73
 - republics of, 151
- Cervantes, 115
- Chambers of commerce, attitude toward war, 196
- Chaucer, 123
- Chile, 150, 151
 - agreement with Argentina, 74-75
- China, 143, 144-145, 167, 273
 - early method of trading in, 8

- China, empire preserved, 46
 route to, 117, 177
 Christ of the Andes, 74-76
 Christ, Prince of Peace, 33, 147
 Christina, Queen, 118
 "Christmas Carol, The," 125
 Civil War, 233, 269
 Civil war, 228, 270
 Clemens, Samuel L., 156
 Club, 6
 Codes, signal, 185
 word, 185, 264
 Colombia, 150
 Columbus, 33, 104-107, 130
 Commerce, beginnings of, 12-14,
 170-172
 bond between nations to-day,
 20, 190-192
 chambers of, attitude toward
 war, 196
 present-day, 179, 184-185, 187-
 192, 193
 protection of, 184
 responsible for war, 7
 Congress of Paris, 42
 Congresses, listed, 262-263
 Conservation, need of, 220-224
 Constantinople, 167
 Controversy, settlement between in-
 dividuals, 26
 settlement between nations, 27
 Coöperation, international, 262-266
 Copenhagen, 130, 131, 223, 247
 Coronado, 114
 Cortes, 113
 Costa Rica, 151
 Cotton gin, 163-164
 "Count of Monte Cristo, The," 110
 Couft, Cartago, 49, 73
 for the individual, 26
 International, of Arbitration, 63
 of Arbitral Justice, 79
 Supreme, as example of world,
 38
 Courtesies, between nations, 30-31
 between sovereigns, 29-30
 Cremer, William R., 41
 Cruisers, armored, 16
 protected, 16
 Cuba, 151
 Cunard Steamship Company, 178
 Curie, Madam and Professor, 111
 Damascus, 173
 Dante, 104
 Defoe, Daniel, 125
 De Leon, Ponce, 113
 Delfshaven, 86-88
 Denizens of the Highlands, 110
 Des Cartes, 117
 Design, The Great, 34-35, 37
 De Soto, 113
 Dickens, Charles, 123
 Dogger Bank Affair, 67-68
 Donizetti, 104
 "Don Quixote," 115
 Dover, 119
 Drake, Sir Francis, 120
 Dudevant, Madam, 110
 Dumas, Alexander, 110
 Dunant, Henri, 43-44
 Dutch East India Company, 117
 Dutch West India Company, 117
 Ecuador, 148, 150
 Edinburgh, 247
 Editors, 248
 Edward VII, as arbitrator for Chile
 and Argentina, 75
 death of, 32
 peace service of, 46
 Egypt, 173, 191
 "Eight Cousins," 156
 Electricity, application of, 158-159
 discovery of, 158
 "Elijah," 141
 Eliot, George, 137
 Elizabeth, Queen, 34
 Emerson, Ralph W., 155
 Emma, Queen, 72, 90
 England, 119-129, 167, 174, 217,
 242
 navy and trade of, 193
 Ericsson, John, 132
 "Essay toward the Present and
 Future Peace of Europe," 37
 "Eternal Peace," 37
 Ether, first used, 164-165

- Expenses, national, general, 199
 of administrative offices of
 states of world, 266
 of United States, for civil pur-
 poses, 206, 220-222
 of United States, for military
 purposes, 206, 220-222
 of world's annual military, 266
- Fairy tales, Andersen's, 130
 common to all peoples, 99-100
 Grimm's, 139
- "Fall of the House of Usher, The,"
 155
- Ferdinand, King, 104
- Fichte, 139
- Field, Cyrus W., 129, 160
- Fighting spirit in man, 18
- Firemen, 252-253
- First Hague Conference, 57-72, 200,
 270
 close of, 72
 committee on arbitration, 64-68
 committee on armaments, 63-64
 committee on laws and customs
 of war, 64
 countries invited to, 57
 declared a failure, 64
 invited to The Hague, 57
 main committees of, 63
 message to queen from, 63
 opening of, 61-63
 provision regarding bombard-
 ment of buildings dedicated
 to religion, art, etc., 167
 seating of delegates at, 60
 spirit of, 60-61
 welcome to, 58
- Flanders, 174
- Flaubert, 110
- Florence, 104, 174
- Florida, 250, 252
- Fogbells, 184
- Fontaine, Henri La, 42
- Foreigners, friendship between, 29
 treatment of, 186-187
- Fox, George, 36
- France, 108-112, 217, 242
- Franklin, Benjamin, 37, 158-159, 166
- Friends, Society of, 36
- Froebel, 142
- Fulton, Robert, 160
- Fust, 137-138
- "Future of War, The," 45-46, 49, 50
- Galileo, 104
- Galleys, 14, 15
 forerunners of modern war-
 ships, 16
- Geneva Arbitration Tribunal, 40
- Geneva Convention, 43
- Genoa, 174
- Germany, 135, 137-143, 179, 217,
 242, 274
 army of, 201
 navy and trade, 193
- Ginn, Edwin, 47
- Gobat, Dr., 42
- Godolphin, Earl Sidney, 246
- Goethe, 139, 247
- "Gold Bug, The," 155
- Good Offices and Mediation, 65
- Granada, 114
- Grange, national, attitude toward
 arbitration, 196
- Grant, General, 268, 269
- Gravitation, law of, 127
- Grotius, Hugo, 35-36, 117-118
 festival in honor of, 69-71
- Greece, 102, 174
- Grieg, Edward, 133
- Grimm brothers, 139
- Guatemala, 151
- Guns, battery, 18
 heavy, 18
 rapid-fire, 18
- Gunboats, 16
- Gutenberg, 137-138
- Hague Peace Conferences, 50, 135
 See First Hague Conference,
 Second Hague Conference,
 Third Hague Conference
- Hague, The, 89-94
 museum in, 118
- Hahnemann, Dr. Samuel, 142
- Haiti, 151

- Hall of Knights, 77, 93-94, 147
 Halls, Frans, 119
 Hamburg, 20
 Hammerfest, 133
 Handel, 141
 Handicapped men and women, 248
 Hanway, Jonas, 246
 Harris, Joel Chandler, 156
 Harte, Bret, 156
 Harvey, William, 125-126
 Hawthorne, Nathaniel, 156
 Hay, John, 46
 Haydn, Joseph, 137
 Hegel, 139
 "Heidi," 108
 Helmholtz, 142
 Henry IV, 34-35
 Henry VII, 120
 Heroes' Mound, 231
 Hezekiah, King, 30
 Hiram, King, 172
 Holmes, Oliver W., 155
 Holy Alliance, 50
 "Holy Experiment," 37
 Holy Land, 147
 Honduras, 151
 Honolulu, 159
 Horse Fair, The, 110
 House in the Wood, 58-59, 90
 "House of the Seven Gables, The,"
 156
 Howe, Elias, 163
 Howells, William Dean, 156
 "Huckleberry Finn," 156
 Hudson, Henry, 117
 Hugo, Victor, 110
 Humane work, 275-278
 Hydrophobia, 111

 Ibsen, 133
 Immigration laws in Russia, 186
 in United States, 186-187
 Incas, 148-149
 India, 191
 Indies, route to, 107, 112-113, 117,
 177
 "Innocents Abroad, The," 156
 Intercourse, by means of signs and
 symbols, 7
 Intercourse, no means of, in early
 days, 7
 results of, among nations, 20
 International army, 273
 International Bureau of Railways,
 264
 International bureaus, 263-266
 International Commissions of In-
 quiry, 66
 International Court of Arbitration,
 68-69, 78
 International Law Association, 41
 International law, concerned with
 North Atlantic Coast Fisheries
 Arbitration Case, 80-82
 International law and Hugo Grotius,
 35-36
 International law, to be created by
 Court of Arbitral Justice, 79
 International navy, 27, 273
 International Peace and Arbitration
 Society, 46
 International police, 273
 International Red Cross Society, 44
 International relations, 31
 International Union of American
 Republics, 49
 Interparliamentary Union, 41, 50

 Japan, 143, 145-146
 closed ports of, 175
 early trade of, 175
 gifts of United States to, 146
 Javelin, 6
 Jay, John, 38-39
 Jenner, Edward, 126
 Jerusalem, 167
 Jews, law regarding arbitration and
 mercy, 28
 religious faith of, 147
 "Jo's Boys," 156
 Juliana, Princess, 90
 Justice, growth of spirit of, 27-28
 peace demands, 26

 Kant, Immanuel, 37, 139
 Keats, 123
 "Kenilworth," 120
 Kenilworth Castle, 120, 123

- Koch, Dr., 142
 Kurihama, 145, 146
 Laboring men, attitude toward war,
 194
 Lafayette, Marquis de, 149
 Lagerlöf, Selma, 133
 La Fontaine, Henri, 42
 Lance, 6
 Landseer, Sir Edwin, 122
 "Largo," 141
 "Last of the Barons, The," 120
 Laughing Cavalier, The, 119
 Law, becoming universal, 20, 26
 international, 35-36, 43, 79, 80-
 82
 peace demands reign of, 25-26
 "Lay down your Arms," 46-47, 137
 Learning, development of, 33-34
 Lee, General Robert E., 232
 "Les Misérables," 110
 Lessing, 139
 Lesson in Anatomy, The, 118
 Life-saving crews, 184, 248
 Lighthouses, 184
 Lightships, 184
 Lima, 151
 Lind, Jenny, 132
 Linnæus, 132
 Lion of Lucerne, 131
 Liszt, 137
 "Little Men," 156
 "Little Women," 156
 Loans, war, 217
 Locke, 117
 "Lohengrin," 141
 London, 120, 125, 159, 236
 Longfellow, Henry W., 155
 Looting, 42
 Louvre, 109
 Lowell, James R., 155
 Luxemburg, 116
 Lytton, Sir Edward Bulwer, 120, 135
 Machinery, introduction of, 127-129
 Madison, James, 37
 Madonna of the Chair, 104
 Madrid, 114
 Magellan, Ferdinand, 113
 Manassas, 269
 "Man with the Hoe, The," 110
 Marconi, Guglielmo, 107
 "Mark Twain," 156
 Maupassant, Guy de, 110
 McCormick, Cyrus Hall, 163
 Mediation, Good Offices and, 65
 Mendelssohn, 141
 Merchants, armed, 7
 early, 7, 170-172
 in caravans, 8
 respected in India, 172
 sufferings of, 178
 treatment of, by foreigners,
 174-176
 Mercy, early Egyptian, 28
 Jewish law regarding, 28
 spirit of, among nations, 31-32,
 43-44
 "Messiah, The," 141
 Mexico, 151, 152
 Mexico City, 152
 Meyerbeer, 141
 "Midsummer Night's Dream," 141
 Milan, 104
 Miles, Nelson A., 209, 268
 Millet, Jean, 110
 Milton, John, 123
 Mines, gunpowder, 18
 submarine, 18
 Minuteman, The, 230
 Miranda, Francisco, 149-150
 Monitors, 16
 Monroe Doctrine, 41
 Monroe, James, 41
 Montenegro, 107-108
 Montevideo, 151
 Morse, Samuel F. B., 160
 Mortars, 18
 Morton, William F. G., 164
 Mothers, 248
 Mouravieff, Count, 55
 Mower invented, 163-164
 Mozart, Wolfgang, 137
 Murillo, 114
 Muskets, 18
 Nation, beginnings of, 5, 259
 National cemetery, 232

- National Grange, attitude toward arbitration, 196
- Navies, allied, 35, 273
- Navigation, beginnings of, 11
difficulties of, 178
hindrances to, 176-177
Phœnician, 12-13
- Navy, founding ancient, 14
magnificence of ancient, 14
relation to trade, 192
- Nelson, Lord, 119, 228-229
- Netherlands, The, 85-94, 116-119, 242
- Neutral, sick and wounded considered, 44
territory, Belgium, 116
territory, Luxemburg, 116
territory, Switzerland, 108
- New York, 20, 159
- New Zealand, 177
- Newspapers, 18, 24, 179, 189
- Newton, Sir Isaac, 127
- Nicaragua, 151
- Nicholas II, 49-50, 55-56
birthday of, 58, 61
renders service to nations, 135
rescript of, 55-56
"Nicholas Nickleby," 125
- Night, 131
- Night Watch, The, 118
- Nineveh, 173
- Nobel, Alfred, 45, 46, 132
- Nobel prizes, 45, 132
- Norse gods, 130
- Norsemen, voyages to New World, 129-130
- North Atlantic Coast Fisheries Arbitration Case, 80-82
- Northern Teachers' Congress, 132
- Norway, 131, 132, 133-134, 242
- Novgorod, 175
- Nurses, 248
- Old church, Delfshaven, 86-88
"Old Curiosity Shop," 125
Old Guard of France, 231
Old North Bridge, 230
Orange Zaal, 59-60
Osiris, legend regarding, 1-2
- Palace of Peace, 49, 91-92
- Palestine, 147
- Palestrina, 104
- Panama, 151
- Paraguay, 150
- Paris, 108-109, 111
Congress of, 42
"Parsifal," 141
- Parthenon, 103
- Pasteur Institute, 111
- Pasteur, Louis, 111
- Pasteurization, 111
- Peace, among nations, 25
arts of, 2, 165
beginnings of, 25
consideration of, 24-25
encourages the best, 27
heroes of, 236-255
meaning of, 24-25
painting of, 61
Palace of, 49, 91-92
societies of, 50
- Penn, William, 36-37
- Pensions, war, 200
- Permanent Court of Arbitration, 68-69, 78
- Perry, Commodore Matthew C., 145-146
- Persia, 143-144
- Peru, 148, 150
- Pestalozzi, 108
- Phidias, 103
- Philip, Captain, 269
- Phœnicia, 12
ancient commerce of, 12-13, 173, 174
relations with Israel, 172-173
visits of inhabitants to Greece, 102
- Physicians, 248
- "Pickwick Papers," 123-125
- Pilgrims, 86, 178
- Pious Fund Controversy, 68-69
- Pistols, 18
- Plowing in the Nivernais, 10
- Plymouth, England, 178
- Poe, Edgar Allan, 155
- Policemen, 248
- "Polly Oliver's Problem," 157

- Population, of earth, 95
 of United States (foreign), 153-154, 279
 Portsmouth, Peace of, 65
 Portugal, 112-115, 148
 Post Office, General, London, 236
 Postmen's Park, 236-238
 Potter, Paul, 118
 Pratt, Hodgson, 46
 Preamble, United States Constitution, 37
 Prices, rise of, 219-220
 Primitive man, a farmer, 5
 a herdsman, 4
 a hunter, 3
 attainments of, 2
 types of, to-day, 6-7, 96, 262
 uneducated, 258
 "Prince and the Pauper, The," 156
 Prince of Peace, 33, 147
 Printing, appreciated by England, 138
 invention of, 33, 137-138
 life before invention of, 138
 Projectiles, 18

 Quakers, society of, 36

 Radium, 111-112
 Raleigh, Sir Walter, 120, 176
 Reaper invented, 163-164
 "Rebecca of Sunnybrook Farm," 157
 Red Cross Hall, panels in, 238-240
 Red Cross Society, International, 44
 Rembrandt, 118, 119
Republic, 250-252
 medal, 250-252
 Rescript of Russian Emperor, 55-56
 Revenue stamps, 218
 Revolutionary War, 230
 Reynolds, Sir Joshua, 121-122
 Rifles, 18
 "Rights of War and Peace," 35, 117
 Rimes, counting-out, 99-100
 Rio Janeiro, 159
 "Rip Van Winkle," 155
 Roads, building early, 8
 merchant upon, 9
 soldier, 9

 "Robinson Crusoe, Life and Adventures of," 125
 Rockefeller, John D., 276
 Rome, 104, 159, 167, 174
 Röntgen, Dr., 142-143
 Roosevelt, Theodore, as arbitrator, 73
 as mediator, 65
 Root, Elihu, 92, 151
 "Rose in Bloom," 156
 Rotterdam, 89
 Roumania, 107-108
 Rubinstein, Anton, 135
 Russia, 134-135, 217
 Russo-Japanese War, 65
 Ruysdael, 119

 Sage, Mrs. Russell, 276
 Sailors, 248-252
 St. Isaac's Cathedral, 134
 St. Mark's Cathedral, 104
 St. Paul's Cathedral, 120
 St. Peter's Church, 104
 St. Petersburg, 55, 57, 58, 134
 Salvador, 151
 Sand, George, 110
 Santiago, 151
 Santo Domingo, 151
 Saskia, 119
 "Saul," 141
 "Scarlet Letter, The," 156
 Scheveningen, 91-92
 Schiller, 247
 Schopenhauer, 139
 Schubert, 137
 Scientific volunteers, 248
 Scientists, 248
 Scott, Sir Walter, 123, 125, 247
 Scout ships, 16
 Second Hague Conference, 77-80, 94
 Central American republics at, 151
 close of, 82
 decision regarding bombardment of unfortified cities and towns, 78
 decision regarding Court of Arbitral Justice, 79

- Second Hague Conference, decision regarding Court of Arbitration, 68-69, 78
 - nations invited to, 77, 98, 147
 - New-World nations at, 148
 - South American republics at, 150
- Servia, 107-108
- Seville, 114
- Sewing machine invented, 163-164
- Shakespeare, William, 122-123
- Shanghai, 20
- Sheba, Queen of, 29
- Shelley, 123
- Shells, 18
- Sherman, General, 268
- Shield, 6
- Ships, earliest, 11-12
 - meaning of, 169
 - news of, 179-184, 189-191
- Shot, 18
- Shrapnel, 18
- Siam, 143-144
- Sidon, 173
- Signals, flag (between ships), 185
 - light, 185
 - storm, 184
 - whistle, 185
- Sistine Madonna, 104
- Slavery, selling into, 42
- Sling, 6
- Smallpox, 126
- Soldiers, British, buried at Concord, 230
 - discussion of memorials to, 233-235
 - mercy of, 268-269
 - suffering of, 228
 - who would have been heroes of peace, 235
- Solomon, 29, 172-173
- Somaliland, 191
- "Songs without Words," 141
- South America, 148, 150, 177
 - republics of, 149-151
- Spain, 112-115, 148, 167, 174
- Spanish-American War, cause of, 212-213
 - diary of, 213-216
 - incident of, 269
- Spars, 184
- Spear, 6
- Spinoza, 117
- Steamship, first, 162-163
- Steamships of 1838, 178
- Stockholm, 132
- Stowe, Harriet Beecher, 157
- Strauss, 137
- Strike, to prevent war, 194
- Submarines, 16
- Subsidies, for American vessels, 222-223
 - general, 185
- Suez Canal, 223
- Sumner, Charles, 41
- Suttner, Baroness Bertha von, 46-47, 137
- Sweden, 131-133, 242
- Swedish gymnastics, 133
- Switzerland, 108, 184, 193, 242
- Taft, William Howard, 196, 278
- "Talisman, The," 125
- "Tannhäuser," 141
- Taxes, 217-218
- Telegraph, invention of, 160
- Telephone, invention of, 161-162
- Tennyson, 123
- Thackeray, 125
- Third Hague Conference, 82
- Thorwaldsen, Albert, 131
- "Three Musketeers, The," 110
- Thumbscrew, 42
- "Timothy's Quest," 157
- Tokio, 159
- Toledo, 114
- Tolstoy, Count Leo, 135
- "Tom Sawyer," 156
- Torpedo boats, 16
- Torpedo-boat destroyers, 16
- Torpedoes, 18
- Trade, boards of, and war, 196
 - difficulties of, 7-8, 178
 - growth of early, 8
 - messenger of peace, 9
 - of to-day, 187-189, 191-192, 193
 - responsible for war, 7
- Traders, subjected to dangers and difficulties, 8

- Trafalgar, Cape, 228
 Trafalgar Square, 228
 Transportation, means of, 191
 "Träumerei," 141
 Treaties since 1895, 270
 Treaty, between United States and
 England (1794), 38-39
 between United States and Eng-
 land (1814), 39
 between United States and Eng-
 land (1817), 39
 Tribe, authority in, 5-6
 development of, 4-5, 258
 responsible for war, 7
 "Tristan and Isolde," 141
 "True Grandeur of Nations," 41
 Tschaikowsky, Peter, 135
 Turgenev, Ivan, 135
 Tyre, 172, 173

 "Uncle Remus," 156
 "Uncle Tom's Cabin," 47, 157-158
 Union of several states, in Germany,
 274
 in Italy, 274
 in Mexico, 152
 in United States, 274
 United States, 152-165, 177, 242
 army of, 201-202
 as a contributor to world peace,
 37-38, 40, 278-279
 formed by thirteen states, 274
 nationalities in, 153-154, 279
 navy of, 201-202
 numbers forty-eight states, 274
 real enemies of, 224
 resolution regarding arbitration
 (1890), 40
 resolution regarding armaments
 (1910), 270
 unfortified northern boundary,
 39, 270
 Universal Postal Bureau, 264
 Universal Races Congress, 263
 University, Boston, 161
 El-Azhar, 33
 Harvard, 33
 Oxford, 33
 Uruguay, 150

 Vaccination, 126
 Valparaiso, 75
 "Vanity Fair," 125
 Velasquez, 114
 Venezuela, 149, 150
 Claims Case, 73-74
 Venice, 104, 174, 175
 Venus of Milo, 109
 Verdi, 104
 Vereshchagin, 135
 Vermeer, Jan, 119
 Vespucci, Amerigo, 177

 Wagner, 141
 Wallace, Lew, 156
 War, business of preparation for, 18,
 209
 causes of, 2-3, 5-6, 227-228
 Civil, 233, 269
 civil, 6, 270
 early maritime, 13-14
 effect upon army, 16-17, 18
 effect upon art and science, 100,
 166-167
 effect upon commerce, 193
 effect upon individuals, 209, 218
 effect upon industry, 208-209,
 219-220
 effect upon navy, 17, 18
 expenses of departments of, 200
 kills finest men, 234-235
 lessening cruelties of, 42-44
 methods of paying for, 217
 opinion of Carlyle regarding,
 206
 preparation for actual, 207-212
 revenue stamps, 218
 Revolutionary, 230
 rise of prices caused by, 219-220
 Spanish-American, cause of,
 212-213
 Spanish-American, diary of,
 213-216
 Spanish-American, incident of,
 269
 taxes, 217-218
 Warfare, ancient naval, 15-16
 modern, 16-18
 Warships, classes of, 16

- Warwick Castle, 120, 123
Washington, George, 37, 38, 232
 Miranda on staff of, 149
 tomb of, 150
Washington Monument, 247
Waterloo, 230-231, 271
Watt, James, 128
Watts, George Frederick, 237
Watts Memorial, 237-238
Weapons, earliest, 6
 modern, compared with ancient,
 16
Weber, 141
Weimar, 247
Wellington, Duke of, 268
Westminster Abbey, 242
White, Andrew D., 61, 69, 72, 93
Whitney, Eli, 163
Whittier, John G., 155
Wiggin, Kate Douglas, 157
Wilhelmina, Queen, 57, 58, 61, 62-
 63, 85, 88, 90, 94
 gives banquet in Amsterdam,
 72
 gives reception in The Hague,
 71
Wireless telegraph, invention of, 107
Wolverine, U. S. S., 271
Wordsworth, 123
World Peace Foundation, 47
X rays, 142-143
York Minster, 120

ANNOUNCEMENTS



LEADING FACTS OF AMERICAN HISTORY (NEW EDITION)

By D. H. MONTGOMERY

12mo, cloth, xiv + 400 + xcvi pages. With full maps, both black and in color, illustrations, etc., \$1.00

MONTGOMERY'S "Leading Facts of American History" has long been one of the best known books in America. Its use in the schools has proved that it is one of the few textbooks which have really become classics. Its appearance in a new form will be welcomed by its friends everywhere.

The distinguishing characteristics are :

1. NEW FEATURES

It has been printed from **new type**, contains a large number of **new illustrations**, and an unusually fine collection of **new maps**.

2. TEXT REWRITTEN

The text has been thoroughly brought up to date, and much of it has been rewritten. Many features of the old edition, however, which will long remain incomparable in their excellence, have been retained.

3. FACTS GROUPED

The facts relating to a number of important points — such as the cotton gin, the railway, telegraph, immigration, civil-service reform, etc. — have been **so** grouped about the main topic that the pupil will now be able to grasp the entire subject at once.

4. SPECIAL REFERENCES

Special references to standard works, such as may be obtained in any ordinary library, have been inserted at the bottom of the page at the beginning of every new chapter, and the number of cross references has been greatly increased. These have been inclosed in parentheses and transferred from the bottom of the page to the text itself.

5. TABLE OF DATES

Prefixed to the history and facing the opening page is a Table of Leading Dates. Dates in parentheses are freely inserted throughout the text to enable the pupil to follow the chronological order of events. The Index includes numerous dates and a pronouncing vocabulary of all the difficult proper names occurring in the text.

GINN AND COMPANY PUBLISHERS

A SHORT HISTORY OF ENGLAND

By EDWARD P. CHEYNEY

Professor of European History in the University of Pennsylvania

12mo, cloth, xvi + 695 pages, with maps and illustrations, \$1.40

THIS short history of England is about midway in length between the shorter school histories and the longer works which are of value chiefly to advanced students or as books of reference. It is admirably adapted for use in colleges and in high schools that offer a rather complete course in English history.

The early period is treated in some detail in the belief that it will be comparatively easy to make clear the later story of the events in the national life, if the foundation is well laid in a knowledge of what kind of country England is, who the English people were, and what were their fundamental customs in language, government, religion, and economic organization.

A BOOK OF READINGS IN ENGLISH HISTORY

By EDWARD P. CHEYNEY

Professor of European History in the University of Pennsylvania

12mo, cloth, 781 pages, \$1.80

THESE readings are intended to accompany the compiler's "Short History of England" for further study and illustration of the subject. It corresponds chapter by chapter, and in most cases subject by subject, to that textbook, and is of about the same length.

A new and careful search has been made through a great part of the source material of English history for that which is most truly illustrative, typical, and interesting. Generally speaking, contemporary narratives, extracts from diaries, letters, anecdotes, and similar personal records have been chosen rather than statutes, proclamations, and such official documents.

AN OUTLINE OF ENGLISH HISTORY

By NORMAN MACLAREN TRENHOLME

Professor of History and of the Teaching of History in the University of Missouri

12mo, cloth, xii + 122 pages, 50 cents

A TOPICAL outline arranged, after the plan of the author's well-known "Syllabus for the History of Western Europe," to accompany Cheyney's "Short History of England."

To avoid fine, this book should be returned on
or before the date last stamped below

10M-9-29

--	--	--

428.45
Q973

DATE
CLASS

591237

Gulliver, L.,
The friendship of nations.

DATE

NAME

DATE

LIBRARY, SCHOOL OF EDUCATION, STANFORD
591237

